

Daniel



ItsAllAboutTheLamb.com

Introduction to the Book of Daniel

The book you hold in your hand is possibly the most valuable book of Scripture to understand in these recent times. Yahshua considered Daniel's prophecy of such importance, that He instructed everyone who reads this book to understand it. Our Saviour's statement was in direct regard to signs foretelling the end of the world and of Jerusalem. Notice...

And Yahshua went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* to show him the buildings of the temple. And Yahshua said unto them, "Don't you see all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of your coming, and of the end of the world?"

And Yahshua answered and said unto them, "Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, 'I am Christ;' and shall deceive many. And you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that you are not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and you shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

"When you therefore shall see the **abomination of desolation**, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (**whoso reads, let him understand:**) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the **Son of man** in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the **Son of man** coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other."

Matthew 24:1-22,29-31.

Index for Coloring Pages/Pictures

3.	Daniel in the Lion's Den	43.	Handwriting on the Wall	75.	Given to the Burning Flame
11.	Daniel Refuses Royal Food	44.	Belshazzar Frightened	96.	Billy Goat Rams the Ram
18.	The King Dreams	45.	Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin	97.	Victorious Goat
20.	Statue of Kingdoms	47.	Cyrus the Great	104-105.	Aligning Prophecies from Chapters 2, 7, and 8
21.	Daniel Reveals King's Dream	54.	Daniel Prays		
25.	Feet of Iron and Clay	56.	Yahweh Shut Lion's Mouths	109.	Daniel's Prayer Heard
31.	Three Worthies Refuse to Bow	59.	Angry Lion	119.	They Shall Look on Him
33.	The Burning Fiery Furnace	69.	Lion With Wings	136.	Soldier and War Elephant
35.	A Giant Tree	70.	Bear Eating Three Ribs	173.	Queen of Heaven - Babylon
36.	Just a Stump for Seven Years	71.	Daniel Dreams	178.	Treading Grapes of Wrath
38.	Babylon that I Have Built	72.	Four Headed Leopard	189.	Five Wise Understand
39.	Reason Returns	73.	Dreadful Beast		

Index for Puzzles, Mazes, Games, Trivia, and Fun Stuff

5.	Daniel's Travel Maze	62.	Fold the Lion Puppet	91.	All About Goats - Puzzle
8.	Patriarch Bible Trivia	63.	Fold the Bear Puppet	90.	Clues for Daniel's Symbols
9.	Nimrod or Noah's Plan Connect the Dots	64.	All About Bears - Puzzle	91.	Daniel's Symbols - Puzzle
		64.	Match the Tracks - Puzzle #2	92.	Fold the Billy Goat Puppet
12.	Things Daniel Would Not Eat	65.	All About Leopards - Puzzle	93.	Fold the Growing Little Horn
13.	Things Daniel Would Eat	65.	Match the Tracks - Puzzle #3	94.	Promise of Rewards - Puzzle
15.	Why Not Eat - Secret Message	66.	Fold the Leopard Puppet	99.	Chapter 8 - Word Puzzle
16.	Recipe: Sprouted Bread Wraps	67.	Fold a Dreadful Beast Puppet	104-105.	Aligning Prophecies Challenge for Daniel 2, 7, and 8
19.	Draw a Puzzling Dream	68.	Who Am I? Fearsome Beast Puzzle		
26-27.	Reason for the Dream - Scrambled Words	76-77.	Interviewing Daniel - Dream Crossword/Phrase Puzzle	116-120.	Bible Marking Challenge - The Week Before Passover
28-29.	Who Am I? Yahweh Showed Himself Strong - Trivia	78-79.	Pin the Tail on the Beast - Puzzle	121-123.	Symbols for the Messiah - Bible Study
40.	Babylon's Wall - Puzzle/Game			128-132.	Its All About Time - Chapter 10 and 11 - Secret Message
41.	Sundial Time - Puzzle	81.	Seal of Yahweh vs. Mark of the Beast - Challenge	163.	Add Names to the Hall of Faith
41.	Nebuchadnezzar's Exile - Math				
49.	Draw the Reason Babylon Fell	83.	Do You Know the Commandments? - Puzzle	172.	Queen of Heaven - Puzzle
51-53.	Where's Pharaoh of the Exodus Clues and Puzzle			178.	Grapes of Wrath - Bible Study
58.	Yahweh's Hall of Faith	83-84.	Times of Yahweh - Bible Trivia/Study	184.	What the Son Gives - Puzzle
60.	All About Eagles - Puzzle			187.	How to Get Your Own Ticket
60.	Birds of the Bible - Puzzle	86.	Huguenot Maze to a New World and Freedom	188.	Number Fun with a Blessing
61.	All About Lions - Puzzle			191.	Daniel's Greatest Final Riddle
61.	Match the Tracks - Puzzle #1	89.	Fold the Ram Puppet	192.	About the Holy Spirit - Puzzle
		90.	All About Sheep - Puzzle	199.	Chapter One Memory Game

Support for the Book of Daniel

A Very True Story: Daniel's story is as dramatic as any other story in the Bible and his prophecies so precise and accurate that some have dared to label them forgeries. These challengers claim the book must have been written in 2nd century BC to give Jews hope, instead of accurately predicting events before they happened. However, even if that were true, Daniel's most amazing prophecies happened after that date and linguistic studies have proven, first, that the Hebrew used in Daniel is earlier, and second, that the Aramaic is Imperial Aramaic from approximately 600-330 BC, not 2nd century.

You can trust the prophecies in this book to be a genuine message from Yahweh. The fact that history has tracked so closely does not invalidate prophecies, instead it makes them more certain! Yahshua knew Daniel's prophecies and recommended that we study to understand them. Yahweh's word is faithful, trustworthy, reliable, and especially for you today.

Daniel was *"greatly beloved by Yahweh, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, and stopped the mouths of lions."* Hebrews 11:33.

If you walk as close to Yahweh as Daniel did, your life will be remarkable too.

Archaeological Discoveries that Support the Authenticity of the Book of Daniel

1. Nebuchadnezzar Stele, or Tower of Babel Stele is a chiseled picture of Nebuchadnezzar facing a ziggurat dedicated to Babylon's god Marduk. This discovery proved King Nebuchadnezzar was a real person.
2. Nebo-Sarsekim Tablet contains a reference to chief eunuch "Nebo-Sarsekim" - the same man described in Jeremiah 39:3. Daniel named Ashpenaz a high ranking official, chief eunuch in Babylon, proving he had inside knowledge of Babylon's political situation regarding duties of a chief eunuch.
3. Palace of Nebuchadnezzar was discovered by Robert Koldewey and can still be seen on *GoogleMaps.com*.
4. Temple of Marduk is on display at the Pergamon Museum and its foundation remains in Babylon.
5. The Ishtar Gate and Processional Way is also on display at the Pergamon Museum and is constructed from blue glazed bricks featuring Babylonian lions likely from 573-562 BC.
6. Babylonian Chronicle 5 clay Tablet, also known as the Jerusalem Chronicle describes Nebuchadnezzar's siege of Jerusalem (from 605-595 BC).
7. Nabonidus Cylinders list Belshazzar co-regent with his father, the reason he only offered Daniel third place, and is a record of Nabonidus' trip leaving Belshazzar in charge, including his prayer for himself and his son.
8. Nabonidus Chronicle gives a year by year account of the final years before Cyrus conquered Babylon: 556-538 BC. A translated quote reads, "When Cyrus did battle at Opis on the (bank of) the Tigris against the army of Akkad, the people of Akkad retreated... on the 6th day, Ugbaru, governor of Gutium, and the army of Cyrus, without battle they entered Babylon."
9. Cyrus Cylinder is a clay cylinder discovered in 1879 with a description from King Cyrus, "To the other side of the Tigris River, where many sanctuaries had been abandoned for a long time, I returned their gods to their places and I let them dwell in eternal abodes. And I gathered all their inhabitants and returned them to their dwellings." This record matches Daniel's account of his people's return to Jerusalem.
10. Dead Sea Scroll fragments contain part of Daniel's book and show that his writings were already accepted as Scripture at the time they were copied. These fragments have earliest dates to 2nd century BC.



My Mighty One has sent his angel, and has shut the lions' mouths,
that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocence was found in me;
and also before you, O king, have I done no hurt. Daniel 6:22



Judean Captives Taken to Babylon

As a young man Daniel was taken to Babylon during Nebuchadnezzar's first Syrian campaign of 605 BC. Daniel's friends back in Judah lived under threat of Babylon's return. The prophet Jeremiah urged cooperation, insisting that rebellion would end in disaster. But instead of heeding this good advice, Judah's final kings listened to their counselors until Babylonian armies returned after only eight years. Still resisting to the end, Jerusalem was finally surrounded in a prolonged siege, their defensive wall breached and beautiful city destroyed by fire in 586 BC. This time nearly all remaining inhabitants were removed.

Jeremiah sadly portrayed Jerusalem's devastation,

"Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for Yahweh has afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy. The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground. All that pass by clap their hands at you; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, **Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?** All your enemies have opened their mouth against you: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it." Lam.1:5, 2:10,15,16.

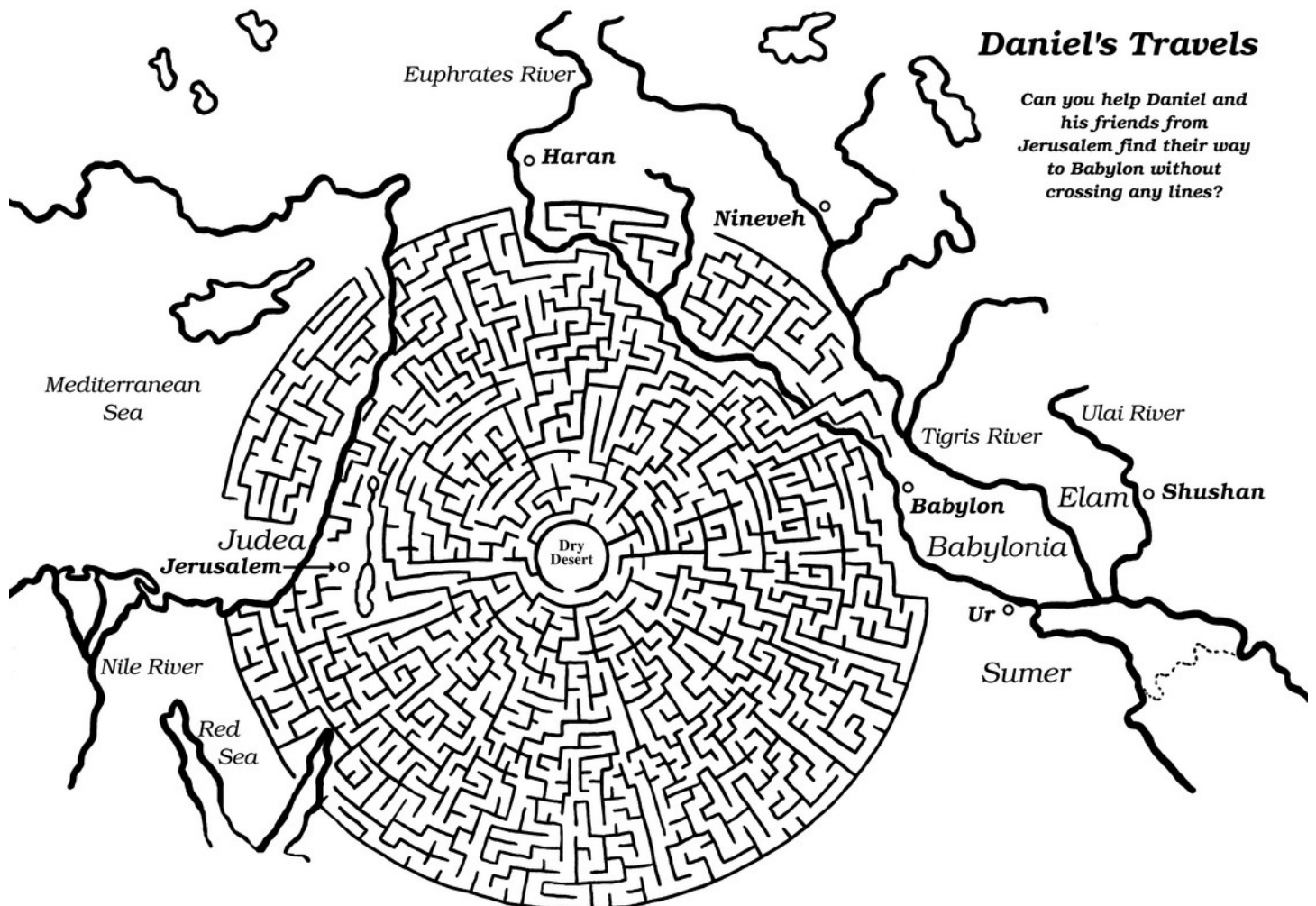
The Book of Daniel

Including
Companion Commentary,
Charts, Puzzles and Coloring Pages

STUDENTS IN A STRANGE LAND

Chapter 1

1. In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.
2. And Yahweh gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of Yahweh: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.



Song of Israelite Captives in Babylon - Psalm 137

“**By the rivers of Babylon**, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion. **We hung our harps** upon the willows in the midst thereof. **For there** they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion. **How shall we sing** Yahweh's song in a strange land? **If I forget** you, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*. **If I do not remember** you, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy. **Remember**, O Yahweh, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, *Tear it down*, Raise it, raise it, even to the foundation thereof. **O daughter of Babylon**, who are to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewards you as you have served us.” Psalm 137:1-8.

Babylon’s Beginning

Nimrod founded Babylon, set himself up as king and began a great building project - the tower of Babel. It seems he was pulling people away from trust in Yahweh. Losing proper respect, people soon despised Yahweh's laws. Without this necessary restraint there was no limit to how far civilization would fall. In fact the world became a very dangerous place. Conquering Nimrod had put himself above, or **before** Yahweh (which is *against* Yahweh).

Nimrod "began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter **before** Yahweh... the beginning of his kingdom was Babel. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a **name**, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth." Gen.10:8-10; 11:4.

“Name” in this verse is the Hebrew word “*Shem*” and means: 1) name, 2) reputation, fame, glory, 3) the name as a designation of Yahweh, 4) a memorial, or monument.

Nimrod was attempting to make for himself fame, glory, a great name, or reputation, in building a memorial or monument to elevate himself (to a position of man’s saviour).

Nimrod in Chaldean means: *Leopard Subduer* (from *Nimr* - leopard and *Rada* - subduer, conqueror)

"Now it was Nimrod (the grandson of Ham, the son of Noah, - a bold man, and of great strength) who... also gradually changed the government into tyranny, --seeing no other way of turning men from the fear of God, but to bring them into a constant dependence upon his power... When God saw that they acted so madly... he caused a tumult among them, by producing in them divers languages: and causing that, through the multitude of those languages, they should not be able to understand one another. The place wherein they built the tower is now called Babylon; because of the confusion of that language which they readily understood before; for the Hebrews mean by the word *Babel*, Confusion." *Antiquities of the Jews*, Josephus, 1.4.2-3 (113,114,116,117).

Descendants of Noah’s Sons - Ham and Shem

Cush was Ham's son	Arphaxad was Shem's son
Nimrod was Cush's son	Salah was Arphaxad's son
Nimrod was founder of Babylon. He built the Tower of Babel at which time the language was divided.	Eber was Salah's son
	Eber had a son, Peleg, who was born at the time of the language division. Gen.10:25.

Building Project Interrupted

"And Yahweh came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men built. And Yahweh said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. So Yahweh scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because Yahweh did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did Yahweh scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth." Gen.11:5-9.

The word **Babel** comes from **Bab** – meaning **gate** and **El** – meaning **god** = **Gate of the gods**. **Babel** came to mean **confusion** because of the “mixing up” or “dividing” of language.

The story of creation, Noah's great flood, Nimrod's legend, and Babylonian customs spread with travelers to every land. Abraham's ancestors stayed nearby, however the time came when even this "Friend of Yahweh" was called to leave. (James 2:23). "By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; ...For he looked for a city which has foundations whose builder and maker is Yahweh." Heb.11:8,10.

Patriarchs and Meaning of their Names			
1. Adam - 1st man	Red	13. Salah	Sprout
2. Seth	Compensation	14. Eber	Region beyond, across, or opposite side
3. Enosh	Mortal man	15. Peleg	Division (<i>of languages</i>)
4. Cainan	Possession	16. Reu	Friend
5. Mahalalel	Praise of the Almighty	17. Serug	Branch
6. Jared	Descent	18. Nahor	To snort / snore
7. Enoch	Dedicated	19. Terah	Station / delay
8. Methuselah	Man of dart, or at full length of man - send weapon (when he dies – judgment comes)	20. Abram renamed Abraham	Exalted father / my father is exalted
9. Lamech	Powerful	21. Isaac	Father of a multitude / chief of multitude
10. Noah	Rest	22. Jacob renamed Israel	He laughs
11. Shem	Name	22. Jacob renamed Israel	Heel holder / supplanter
12. Arphaxad	Shall fail as the breast / cursed breast-bottle	22. Jacob renamed Israel	The mighty prevails / overcomes

Noah was ancestor of all post-flood people.

Noah's descendants who followed Yahweh are in yellow.

Eber and his descendants, the Hebrews, are framed in green.

"Sala was the son of Arphaxad; and his son was Heber, from whom they originally called the Jews Hebrews. Heber begat Joctan and Phaleg; he was called Phaleg, because he was born at the dispersion of the nations to their several countries; for Phaleg, among the Hebrews, signifies division." Flavius Josephus, Antiquities of the Jews 1.6.4.

Adam's Descendants

	son born at 130 yrs	Adam lived 930 years	
Seth	son born at 105 yrs	Seth lived 912 years	
Enosh	son born at 90 yrs	Enosh lived 905 years	
Cainan	son born at 70 yrs	Cainan lived 910 years	
Mahalalel	son born at 65 yrs	Mahalalel lived 895 years	
Jared	son born at 162 yrs	Jared lived 962 yrs	
Enoch	son born at 65 yrs	Enoch lived on the earth 365 years (Gen.5:24)	
Methuselah lived 969 years	son born at 187 yrs		Flood waters covered the earth. Gen.7:18-23
Lamech lived 777 years	son born at 182 yrs		
Noah lived 950 yrs. (Gen.9:29), Noah lived 500 years before his	3 sons were born (Gen.5:32,6:10, 10:21)		
Shem lived 600 yrs. (Gen.11:10,11), Shem was 100 when his son was born 2 yrs after the flood.			
"Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth." Gen.7:6			
PATRIARCHS LIVING BEFORE THE FLOOD			

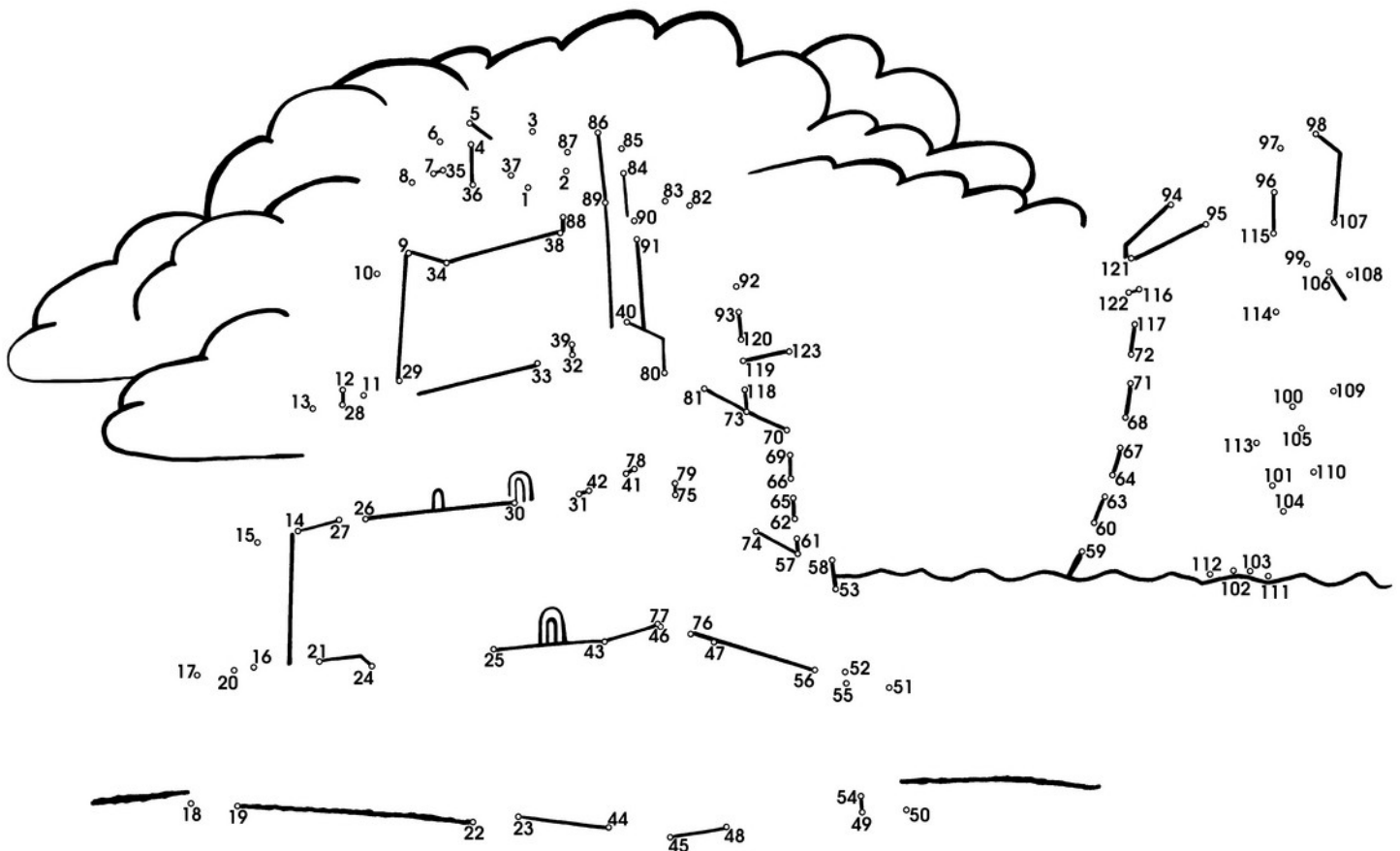
Patriarch Bible Trivia and Number Fun

- Counting from Adam's first year, how many years transpired before the flood? _____
- How many generations lived before the flood? _____
- How much longer would Lamech have had to live to see the flood? _____
- Why were the Hebrews called by that name? _____
- How old was Shem at the flood? _____
- How long did Noah prepare for the flood? _____
- Name Noah's oldest son: _____
- How long did Noah live after the flood? _____
- Who holds the record for the longest life? _____
- What does the oldest man's name mean? _____
- How many years between Adam's first year and Abraham's promised son, Isaac? _____
- Name Abraham's oldest son: _____
- Why did Terah leave Ur of the Chaldees? _____
- When did Abraham leave Babylonia? _____
- Who left with Terah when he departed Ur of Babylonia? _____
- Why did Abraham leave Haran? _____
- Where did Abraham go? _____
- How many years occurred between Peleg's birth and Isaac's birth? _____
- How long did Enoch live? _____
- How old was Enoch at the time of the flood? _____
- Who founded the city of Babylon? _____
- Who was named for the division of language at Babylon? _____
- How many years from Adam's first year to the division at Babylon? _____
- What did Babylon come to mean after the division? _____
- How old was Abraham when Eber died? _____

***NOTE:** Some men in Yahshua's ancestry were not firstborn. "Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran." Gen.11:26. In the same manner that Noah's sons were all listed in Genesis 5:32 with the birth of his first son Japheth, Terah's sons are all listed when his first son was born. We know this is not when Abram was born, because Abraham left Haran AFTER his father died at the age of 205 (Gen.11:32, Acts 7:4) while Abraham was only 75 yrs old. (Gen.12:4). Simple math tells us that Terah was 130 years old at Abram's birth. The reason they are listed first is because Shem and Abraham became ancestors of the Messiah.

Patriarchs Bible Trivia and Number Fun Chart

PATRIARCHS LIVING AFTER THE FLOOD		
Noah after the flood	Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. (Gen.9:28)	
son 2 yrs after flood Gen.11:10,11	Shem was 100 yrs old at Arphaxad's birth and lived another 500 years.	
son born at 35 years	Arphaxad lived 438 years	
son born at 30 years	Salah lived 433 years	
son born at 34 years	Eber lived 464 years	
Peleg	son at 30	Peleg lived 239 years
Reu	son at 32	Reu lived 239 years
Serug	son at 30	Serug lived 230 years
Nahor	29	Nahor lived 148 years, Nahor was 29 when Terah was born
Terah	130	Terah lived 205 yrs, was 70 before 1st son born and 130 at Abram's birth*
Abraham	100	Abraham lived 175 years, Isaac was born when he was 100



Nimrod or Noah's Plan - Connect the dots to discover the difference.

Name Meanings Were Very Important in Ancient Times

Name	Identity	Name Meaning
Jehoiakim	King of Judah	Yahweh raises up
Nebuchadnezzar	King of Babylon	May Nebo protect the crown
Ashpenaz	Master of Eunuchs	I will make prominent the sprinkled
Daniel / Belteshazzar	Hebrew name / Babylonian name	Yahweh/God is my judge / Keeper of Bel's hid treasures (god Bel)
Hananiah / Shadrach	Hebrew name / Babylonian name	Yahweh's favor or gift / Inspiration of the sun god
Mishael / Meshach	Hebrew name / Babylonian name	Who is like Yah/God in strength / Of the god Mi-sha-aku (Aku, moon god)
Azariah / Abednego	Hebrew name / Babylonian name	Yahweh's help / Servant of shining fire (god Nebo)
Melzar (title)	Guardian, court officer	Master of the wine, chief butler
Cyrus	Persian king	Possess the furnace

Chapter 1

3. And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;
4. Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well favored, and skillful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.
5. And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat (dainty), and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.
6. Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:
7. Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.
8. But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat (dainty), nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

meat (6598 pathbag) a word of Persian origin	meaning: a dainty, or portion of king's food
meat (3978 ma'akal)	meaning: food - flesh or fruit
pulse (2235 zeraon)	meaning: something planted/grown - plant food



But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank.

Can You Guess... Things Daniel Would Not Eat?



Complete Animal Cards on page 199.

Can You Guess...Things Daniel Would Eat?



Complete Food Cards on page 201.

Why Not Eat or Drink Whatever?

Daniel and his three friends decided not to compromise in what they ate or drank. Daniel asked for water and "pulse" which is vegetable, or plant food. This was a very plain, but healthy diet. Why was this so important to Daniel? Although far from home he had purposed in his heart to follow Yahweh even during difficult times. Pleasing Yahweh was the single, most important thing to Daniel and his friends. They knew Yahweh was not pleased with the king's food. Had it been offered to idols? Was it prepared according to Yahweh's standards? Regardless, rich food from the royal table was definitely not the most healthy food. A simple diet does not adversely affect thinking as does rich, processed food. Even wine inhibits our ability to make wise decisions, whereas water refreshes and cleans.

Water or Wine?

"**Wine is a mocker**, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is **deceived** thereby is not wise." Prov.20:1.

"And Yahweh spake unto Aaron, saying, **Do not drink wine nor strong drink**, you, nor your sons with you, when you go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations: And that you may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean; And that you may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which Yahweh has spoken unto them by the hand of Moses." Lev.10:8-11.

"But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, **You shall drink no wine, neither you nor your sons for ever:**" Jer.35:6.

Do Not Eat These: Yahweh's Instructions Regarding Food	
<p>camel, coney, hare, rabbit, swine, pig</p>	<p>"Nevertheless these shall you not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he chews the cud, but divides not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. And the coney, because he chews the cud, but divides not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. And the hare, because he chews the cud, but divides not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he chews not the cud; he is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall you not eat, and their carcass shall you not touch; they are unclean to you." Lev.11:4-8.</p>
<p>eagle, ossifrage, ospray, vulture, kite, raven, owl, night hawk, cuckow, hawk, little owl, cormorant, great owl, swan, water pelican, gier eagle, stork, heron, lapwing, bat</p>	<p>"And <i>these are they</i> which you shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, and the vulture, and the kite after his kind; every raven after his kind; and the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, and the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, and the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat." Lev.11:13-19.</p>

Example of fowls that creep or jump: All creeping insects and most flying insects	" All fowls that creep, going upon all four , shall be an abomination unto you. Yet these may you eat of every flying creeping thing that goes upon <i>all</i> four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; <i>Even</i> these of them you may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind. But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet , shall be an abomination unto you. But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet , shall be an abomination unto you." Lev.11:20-23.
Example of beasts that walk on paws: tiger, lion, bear, elephant, dog, monkey , etc.	"And whatsoever goes upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on <i>all</i> four, those <i>are</i> unclean unto you: whoso touches their carcass shall be unclean until the even. And he that bears the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they <i>are</i> unclean unto you." Lev.11:27-28.
weasel, mouse, tortoise, ferret, chameleon, lizard, snail, mole	"These also <i>shall be</i> unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel , and the mouse , and the tortoise after his kind, and the ferret , and the chameleon , and the lizard , and the snail , and the mole ." Lev.11:29,30.
Example of things creeping on their belly, on all four, or on more feet: snake, worm, alligator, crocodile, salamander, centipede, millipede , etc.	"And every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten. Whatsoever goes upon the belly, and whatsoever goes upon all four, or whatsoever has more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth , them you shall not eat; for they <i>are</i> an abomination. You shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creeps, neither shall you make yourselves unclean with them, that you should be defiled thereby." Lev.11:41-43.

Key for Word Puzzle: Color stands for category, 1st number for creature, 2nd number for clue letter					
3:1 example	1:1 example	1:1 example	4:2 example	6:4 example	5:2 example
H	E	A	L	T	H

Using the example above, can you decipher this important message?

?
 2:1 4:5 1:1 20:3 6:6 2:2 1:2 12:9 2:5 3:5 2:3 8:9 6:3 2:3 5:2
 1:17 3:1 3:5 1:1 6:6 2:2 4:5 3:3 3:1 2:2 7:8 6:6 2:4 5:1 4:6 4:5 1:6
 6:4 3:2 5:4 3:3 1:3 7:9 5:8 2:5 1:1 8:4 1:4 5:2 2:2 4:2 2:5

 14:1 6:6 4:5 3:9 5:2 1:1 1:1 7:2 5:1 6:6 3:5 4:5 1:3 1:5 1:4
 ?
 4:7 7:1 4:6 2:7 8:2 9:2 3:3 2:2 1:1 5:7

Chapter 1

9. Now Yahweh had brought Daniel into favor and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.
10. And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who has appointed your meat (food) and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall you make *me* endanger my head to the king.
11. Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,
12. Prove your servants, I beseech you, ten days; and let them give us pulse (plant foods) to eat, and water to drink.
13. Then let our countenances be looked upon before you, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat (dainty): and as you see, deal with your servants.
14. So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.
15. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat (dainty).
16. Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat (dainty), and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse (plant foods).
17. As for these four children, the Almighty gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.
18. Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.
19. And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.
20. And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.
21. And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

Sprouted Bread Wraps

1 cup	Dry Lentils	Soak Dry Lentils overnight in warm water. Rinse & drain several times until tiny Sprouts appear. Sprouts will appear by 2nd day.
1 and ¼ cup	Water	Water to be blended with Sprouted Lentils , Salt , and Olive Oil .
1 teaspoon	Salt	Blend Sprouts , Water , Salt , and 2Tbsp. Olive Oil until smooth.
2 Tablespoons	Olive Oil	(Add additional dash of Oil to heated skillet to cook bread wraps.)

For Wraps: Soak **Lentils** according to directions. Blend all ingredients according to instructions. Pour batter into a preheated skillet **oiled** with a dash of **Olive Oil**. Shake pan to spread batter for a thin wrap. Cook until top looks dry, then turn to the other side and continue cooking until lightly browned. Let cool. Use for burritos, veggie-wraps, or any other way you would eat a soft tortilla. Wrap up your favorite fillings and *enjoy!*

Magician	<i>chartom</i> : diviner, magician, astrologer, writer possessing occult knowledge
Astrologer	<i>ashshaph</i> : necromancer, conjurer, astrologer, enchanter, exorcist
Sorcerer	<i>kashaph</i> : to practice witchcraft or sorcery, or use witchcraft
Chaldean	<i>kasdiy</i> : those persons considered the wisest in the land
Soothsayer	<i>ghezar</i> : means to cut, to determine

A PUZZLING DREAM

Chapter 2

1. And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.
2. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to show the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.
3. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.
4. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king, live for ever: tell your servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation.
5. The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if you will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, you shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.
6. But if you show the dream, and the interpretation thereof, you shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honor: therefore show me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.
7. They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation of it.
8. The king answered and said, I know of certainty that you would gain the time, because you see the thing is gone from me.
9. But if you will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for you have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that you can show me the interpretation thereof.
10. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can show the king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.
11. And *it is* a rare thing that the king requires, and there is none other that can show it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.
12. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Babylon.
13. And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.
14. Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's

- guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon.
15. He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, *Why is the decree so hasty from the king?* Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.
 16. Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would show the king the interpretation.
 17. Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:
 18. That they would desire mercies of the Mighty One of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Babylon.

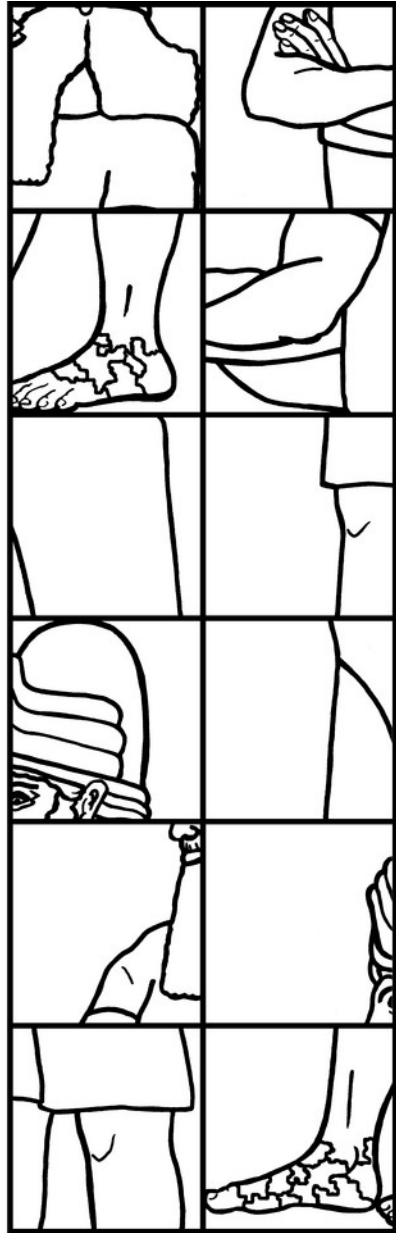


"I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream."

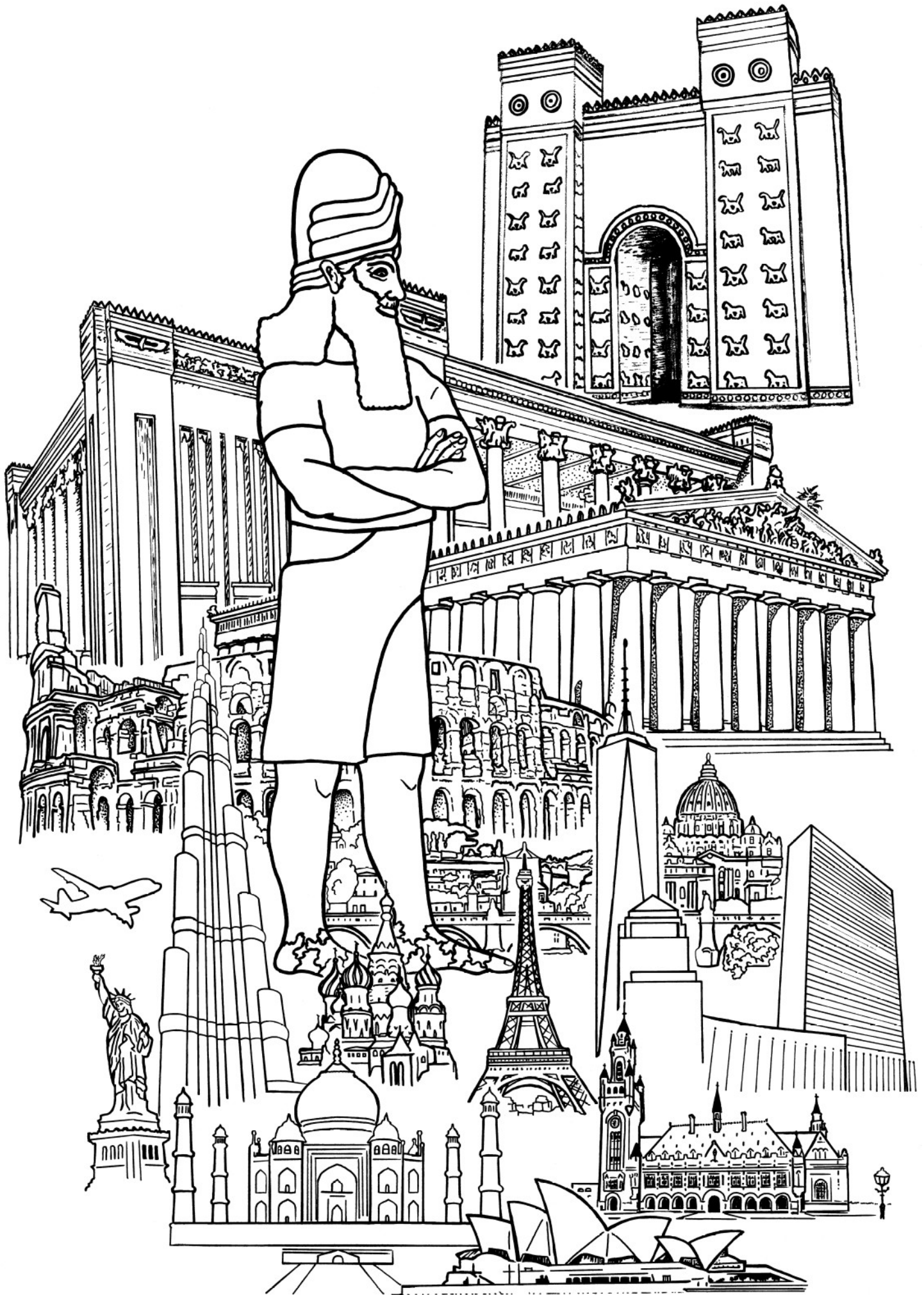
A Puzzling Dream

Using the key on the right, draw corresponding squares in their proper place to discover the king's dream.

1A			1B			2B			3A
2A			2B			6B			3B
3A			3B			4B			5A
4A			4B			1B			4A
5A			5B			2A			1A
6A			6B			5B			6A



19. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the Mighty One of heaven.
20. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of the Almighty for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:
21. And he changes the times and the seasons: he removes kings, and sets up kings: he gives wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:
22. He reveals the deep and secret things: he knows what is in the darkness, and the light dwells with him.
23. I thank you, and praise you, O Mighty One of my fathers, who has given me wisdom and might, and has made known unto me now what we desired of you; for you have now made known unto us the king's matter.





"He that reveals secrets makes known to you what shall come to pass."

24. Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will show unto the king the interpretation.
25. Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.
26. The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Are you able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?
27. Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king has demanded cannot the wise *men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, show unto the king;
28. But there is a Mighty One in heaven that reveals secrets, and makes known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Your dream, and the visions of your head upon your bed, are these;
29. As for you, O king, your thoughts came *into your mind* upon your bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that reveals secrets makes known to you what shall come to pass.
30. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, but for *their* sake that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that you might know the thoughts of your heart.
31. You, O king, saw, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before you; and the form thereof *was* terrible.
32. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,
33. His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.
34. You saw till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.
35. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.
36. This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.
37. You, O king, *are* a king of kings: for the Mighty One of heaven has given you a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.
38. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven has he given into your hand, and has made you ruler over them all. You *are* this head of gold.
39. And after you shall arise another kingdom inferior to you, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.
40. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and subdues all *things*: and as iron that breaks all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41. And whereas you saw the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as you saw the iron mixed with miry clay.
42. And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.
43. And whereas you saw iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

The Grandmother of Europe

Queen Victoria was called the "grandmother of Europe." Her nine children married into various noble families and her 39 grandchildren mingled themselves even further. Through the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha her relatives were intertwined in nearly all ruling parties of Europe and their influence extended worldwide through colonies.



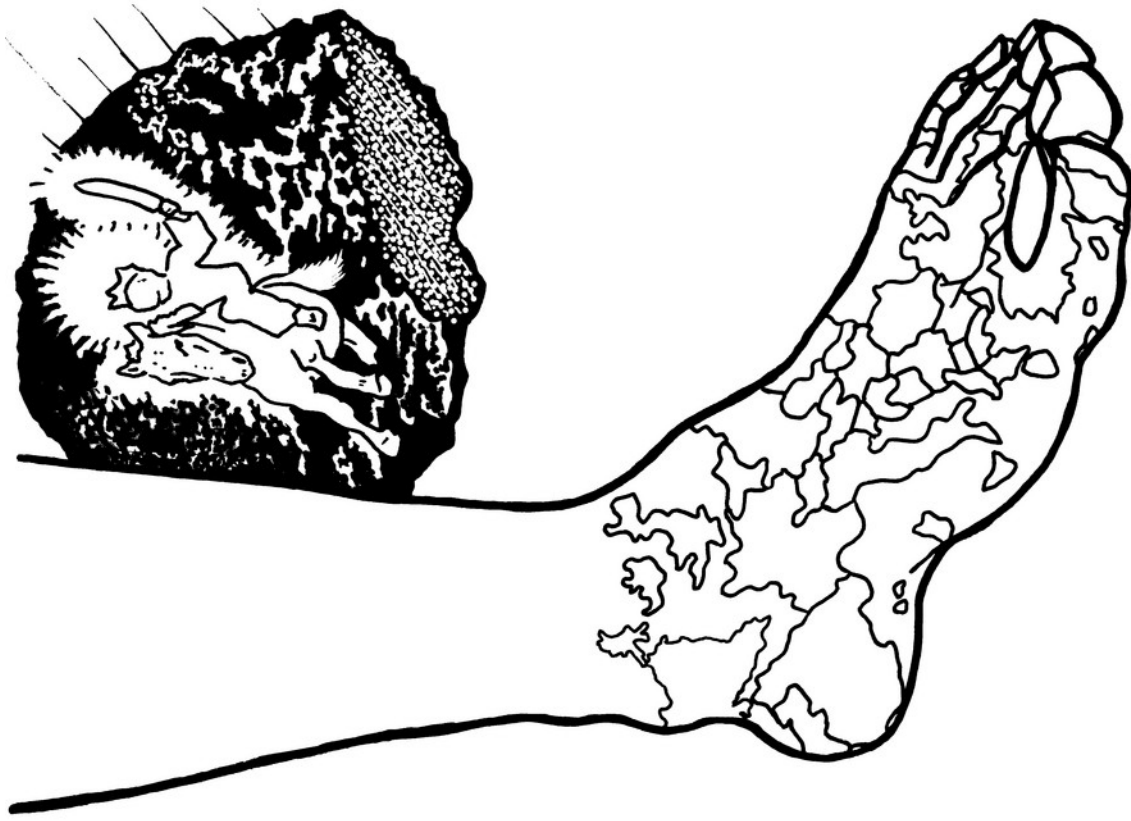
A few of the rulers directly related to Queen Victoria:

Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands, King Albert I of Belgium, King Alfonso XIII of Spain, King George V of the United Kingdom, King Haakon VII of Norway, King Christian X of Denmark, King Gustaf V of Sweden, Tsar Nicholas II of Russia, King Constantine I of Greece, Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany, King Manuel II of Portugal, King Victor Emmanuel III of Italy, King Carol I of Romania, Tsar Ferdinand of Bulgaria, Prince Regent Alexander I of Yugoslavia, and King Peter I of Serbia. (Presently Europe's last ten monarchies include the above underlined countries, in addition to Liechtenstein, Monaco, and Luxembourg.)

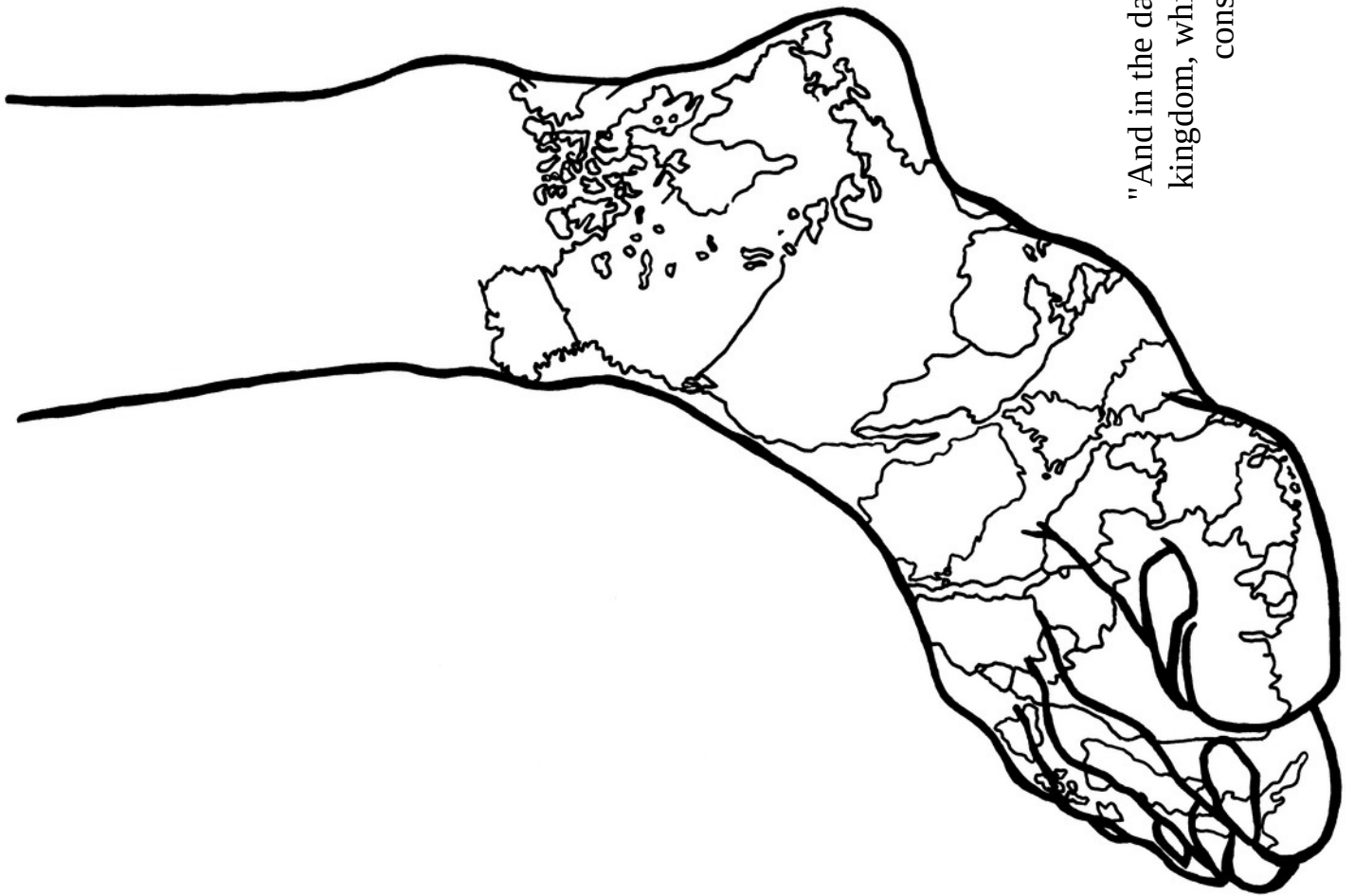
Mingled But Not Together - As war broke out in 1914, King George V of England was first cousin to Germany's Kaiser Wilhelm II, who was also first cousin to Russian Tsar, Nicolas II. Despite being related, their DNA did not prevent the Great War, World War I. Photo: Nine related kings in one photo, 1910



44. And in the days of these kings shall the Mighty One of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.
45. Forasmuch as you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the Almighty has made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.
46. Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshiped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odors unto him.
47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your Mighty One *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing you could reveal this secret.
48. Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Babylon.
49. Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.



"And in the days of these kingdoms shall the Mighty One of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: ...but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."



THE REASON FOR THE DREAM

Scrambled Words With A Hidden Message

1. TRISIP	1. _____ _____
2. DETLUBRO	2. ____ _____
3. CHEEZZUNBADRAN	3. _____ _____
4. AREEDMD	4. ____ _____
5. TANVESSR	5. ____ _____
6. REECROSSR	6. _____ _____
7. GAMANICIS	7. ____ _____
8. TROOGASLERS	8. _____ _____
9. KEENGLOWD	9. ____ _____
10. SANDLEACH	10. ____ _____
11. RICASY	11. ____ _____
12. TINTOPRERATINE	12. _____ _____
13. HOTROSSAYES	13. _____
14. HICARO	14. _____ _____
15. LOBBYAN	15. ____ _____
16. REALZZETHBAS	16. ____ _____
17. LINEAD	17. _____ _____
18. SLEDBES	18. _____
19. EANM	19. ____ _____
20. GITHLAMY	20. ____ _____
21. NEVEHA	21. _____ _____
22. YESTROD	22. ____ _____
23. GESHNAC	23. ____ _____
24. SIMET	24. ____ _____

25. D A L E E V E R	25. ___ ___ ___ ___ ___	■	___ ___	■
26. E S I P A R	26. ___ ___	■	___ ___ ___	■
27. T A S E H	27. ___ ___ ___	■	___	■
28. V I T E S A P C	28. ___ ___ ___	■	___ ___ ___ ___	■
29. H I N G R E T H S	29. ___ ___ ___	■	___ ___ ___ ___ ___	■
30. R A M E T T	30. ___ ___ ___ ___ ___	■		■
31. A D E H	31. ___ ___ ___	■		■
32. S A M R	32. ■	■	___ ___ ___	■
33. L A C Y	33. ___ ___ ___	■		■
34. M E S C O U N	34. ___ ___ ___	■	___ ___ ___	■

Secret Message: _____

The Reason for the Dream Key: 1.spirit, 2.troubled, 3.Nebuchadnezzar, 4.dreamed, 5.servants, 6.sorcerers, 7.magicians, 8.astrologers, 9.knowledge, 10.Chaldeans, 11.Syriac, 12.interpretation, 13.soothsayers, 14.Arioch, 15.Babylon, 16.Belteshazzar, 17.Daniel, 18.blessed, 19.name, 20.Almighty, 21.heaven, 22.destroy, 23.changes, 24.times, 25.revealed, 26.praise, 27.haste, 28.captives, 29.threshing, 30.matter, 31.head, 32.arms, 33.clay, 34.consume.
 Secret Message: to reveal what shall be in the latter days.

Purpose of the Dream

Daniel ensured credit was given Yahweh for solving Nebuchadnezzar's dream and revealing what would happen in the "latter days." Yahweh alone knows the future.

Head of Gold	Babylon 605-538 BC
Breast and arms of Silver	Media Persia 538-331 BC
Belly and thighs of Brass	Greece 331-168 BC
Legs of Iron	Rome 168 BC-476 AD
Feet of Iron mixed with Clay	Rome divided
Stone which grows into a mountain and fills earth	Yahweh's Kingdom Forever

Note: Since ancient Roman emperors, such extensive power hasn't again been controlled by one man. The Holy Roman Empire was an attempt to revive power and glory of ancient Rome. King Charlemagne tried in 800 AD, Charles V in the 1500s, French King Louis XIV in the 17th century, Napoleon Bonaparte in the early 1800s, and more recently, Adolf Hitler in the 20th century. Many tried, but failed. If military strength could not unite, maybe marriage would, however hundreds of years of intermarriage proved not to cure division either. "They shall mingle themselves with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another."

Deliverance From A Fiery Furnace

Nebuchadnezzar wanted to make his kingdom last forever. To do that, he needed to change Daniel's statue dream prediction. The king decided to make an image entirely of gold, not just a golden head. Babylon's power would be evident when everyone bowed in allegiance. Surely there would be no end to a kingdom with such strength and power.

Nebuchadnezzar worshiped gods of Babylon. According to Babylonian mythology, Shamash, the "sun god" granted ruler-ship to Babylon's first king. It was believed that successive kings maintained that "divine right." As Babylon's first king, Nimrod is responsible for a "Divine Right of Kings" concept. This is the belief that monarchs are preordained to inherit the crown, that divinity gave them the authority to rule over others, and that morally it is the worst crime to go against their government. Essentially disobedience would be disobeying divinity. But the gods of Babylon were in opposition to Yahweh, the only One True Deity.

When we know what Nebuchadnezzar believed, his defiance toward Yahweh is easier to understand. He was furious when three Hebrew captives refused to bow to his statue. A contest for the most powerful deity was staged. Nebuchadnezzar brazenly dared Yahweh to act in defense of his servants when he declared, "Who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?" It was an opportunity Yahweh wouldn't pass up.

"For the eyes of Yahweh run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him." 2Chr.16:9.

Yahweh Showed Himself Strong on My Behalf - Who Am I?

Two kings and their armies joined mine, but we ended up digging a valley full of ditches to save our lives: (2Kings 3:10-24). Who am I? _____

I was very wealthy with 10 children and 11,500 animals. Everything was lost, but the end was twice as nice. I even had 10 more children: (Job 1, 42:10-17). Who am I? _____

When a million-man army came to fight, I prayed, "It is nothing with you to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power, help us, O Yahweh... against this multitude," (2Chron.14:2-13). Who am I? _____

A great multitude from Moab and Ammon came to fight with us, but Yahweh told me not to fight, only to sing loudly: (2Chron.20:1-24). Who am I? _____

When a Philistine boasted that he would feed me to the birds and the beasts, I cut off his head with his own sword: (1Sam.17:42-51). Who am I? _____

We were using a borrowed ax to build a bigger building. The ax-head fell in deep water, but I threw a stick in the river to make it float: (2Kings 6:1-7). Who am I? _____

I was my father's favorite, but he believed I was dead until one day he found out my dreams had come true: (Gen.37:3,5-45:27,28). Who am I? _____

Syrians came to get us one night. I was allowed to see invisible chariots of fire protecting us, but the Syrians were blinded so they couldn't see me: (2Kings 6:8-23). Who am I? _____

My execution was scheduled for the next day. Regardless I fell asleep, my chains fell off and I walked right out of that prison cell: (Acts 12:1-17). Who am I? _____

We won a battle by waiting until we heard the tops of the mulberry trees really going: (2Sam.5:22-25). Who am I? _____

By order of the king I shouldn't have survived, but my sister watched over me until a princess saved me: (Ex.2:1-10). Who am I? _____

One day the first fish I caught had money in its mouth to pay my taxes: (Mat.17:24-27). Who am I? _____

Because a man's friends were in a hurry to bury him, they threw him in my grave restoring his life: (2Kings 13:20,21). Who am I? _____

I didn't want to preach to wicked people, so I ran away. However a great fish swallowed me and brought me back to do that preaching job after all: (Jonah 1-2). Who am I? _____

My city was doomed to destruction, but I kept a red rope in my window which saved my life: (Joshua 6:1-25). Who am I? _____

I built a ship, although there had never been a boat that size before: (Gen.6,7). Who am I? _____

My greatest testimony was that I pleased Yahweh and because I was so close to Him I did not have to die: (Heb.11:5). Who am I? _____

I had always wanted a child, but when I was finally promised one, I thought it was funny, then named him "laughter": (Gen.18:10-14, Heb.11:11). Who am I? _____

First I felt angry and too important to wash in dirty water, but a servant convinced me to follow instructions: (2Kings 5:1-14). Who am I? _____

When my husband died, we were so poor the creditor came to take our sons for payment, but oil revenue more than paid our debt: (2Kings 4:1-6). Who am I? _____

I was named appropriately: I tricked my father into believing I was someone else, but I wrestled with an angel and got my name changed: (Gen.27:19-22; 29:18-28; 32:24-30). Who am I? _____

Whipped 195 lashes, beaten 3 times, once stoned and left for dead, 3 times I was shipwrecked and had to survive a day and night in deep water: (2Cor.1:1;11:24,25). Who am I? _____

People from my hometown tried to push me over a cliff because I read something in their synagogue: (Luke 4:16,28-30). Who am I? _____

My son and I were starving, but gave our last bread to a stranger: (1Kings 17:9-16). Who am I? _____

A loaf of bread rolled down a hill to give me courage: (Judges 7:9-15). Who am I? _____

I came to water and asked a very important question: (Acts 8:26-39). Who am I? _____

With a little inspiration 2 bears stood up for my reputation: (2Kings 2:23,24). Who am I? _____

DELIVERANCE FROM A FIERY FURNACE

Chapter 3

1. Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.
2. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counselors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.
3. Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counselors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.
4. Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,
5. *That* at what time you hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, you fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king has set up:
6. And whoso falls not down and worships shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.
7. Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down *and* worshiped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.
8. Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.
9. They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.
10. You, O king, have made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image:
11. And whoso falls not down and worships, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.
12. There are certain Jews whom you have set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded you: they serve not your gods, nor worship the golden image which you have set up.
13. Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king.
14. Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, do you not serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?
15. Now if you be ready that at what time you hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalter, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, you fall down and worship the image which I have made; *well*: but if you worship not, you shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?



"Be it known unto you, O king, that we will not serve your gods, nor worship the golden image which you have set up."



16. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not careful to answer you in this matter.
17. If it be *so*, our Mighty One whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of your hand, O king.
18. But if not, be it known unto you, O king, that we will not serve your gods, nor worship the golden image which you have set up.
19. Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.
20. And he commanded the most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.
21. Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.
22. Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.
23. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.
24. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his counselors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.
25. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.
26. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, you servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.
27. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counselors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.
28. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who has sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.
29. Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.
30. Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.



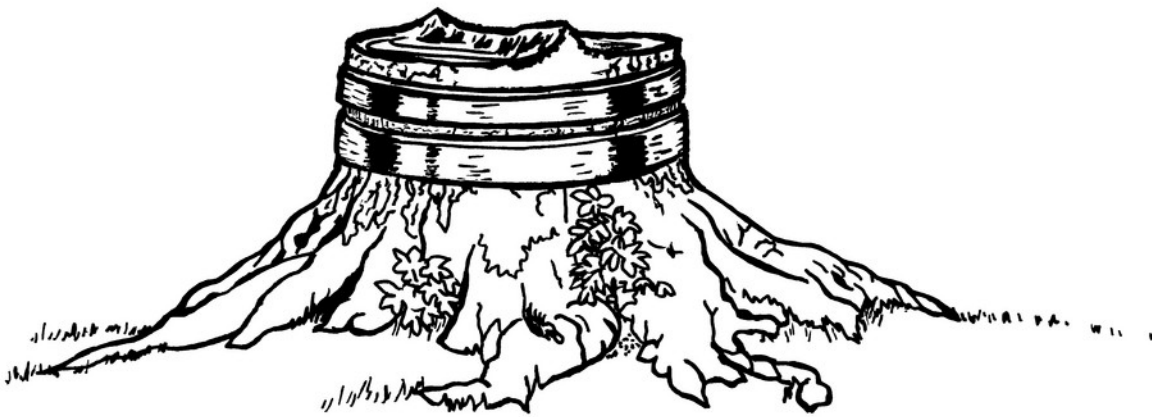
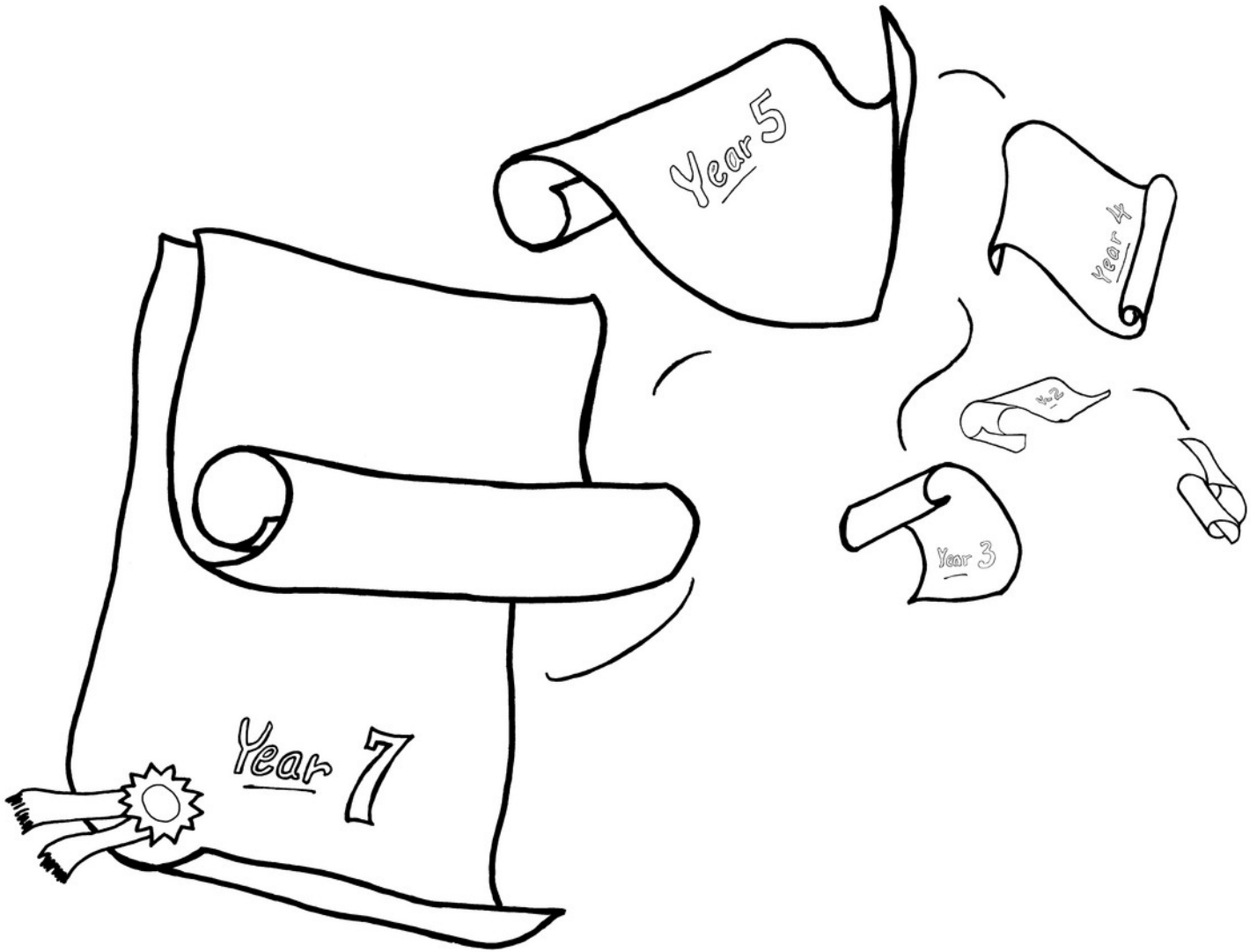
Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt;
and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

PRIDE AND CONSEQUENCES

Chapter 4

1. Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.
2. I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the most high Mighty One has wrought toward me.
3. How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.
4. I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:
5. I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.
6. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretations of the dream.
7. Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.
8. But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, *saying*,
9. O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in you, and no secret troubles you, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.
10. Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.
11. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:
12. The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.
13. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;
14. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:
15. Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:
16. Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.
17. This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomsoever he will, and sets up over it the basest of men.
18. This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen.



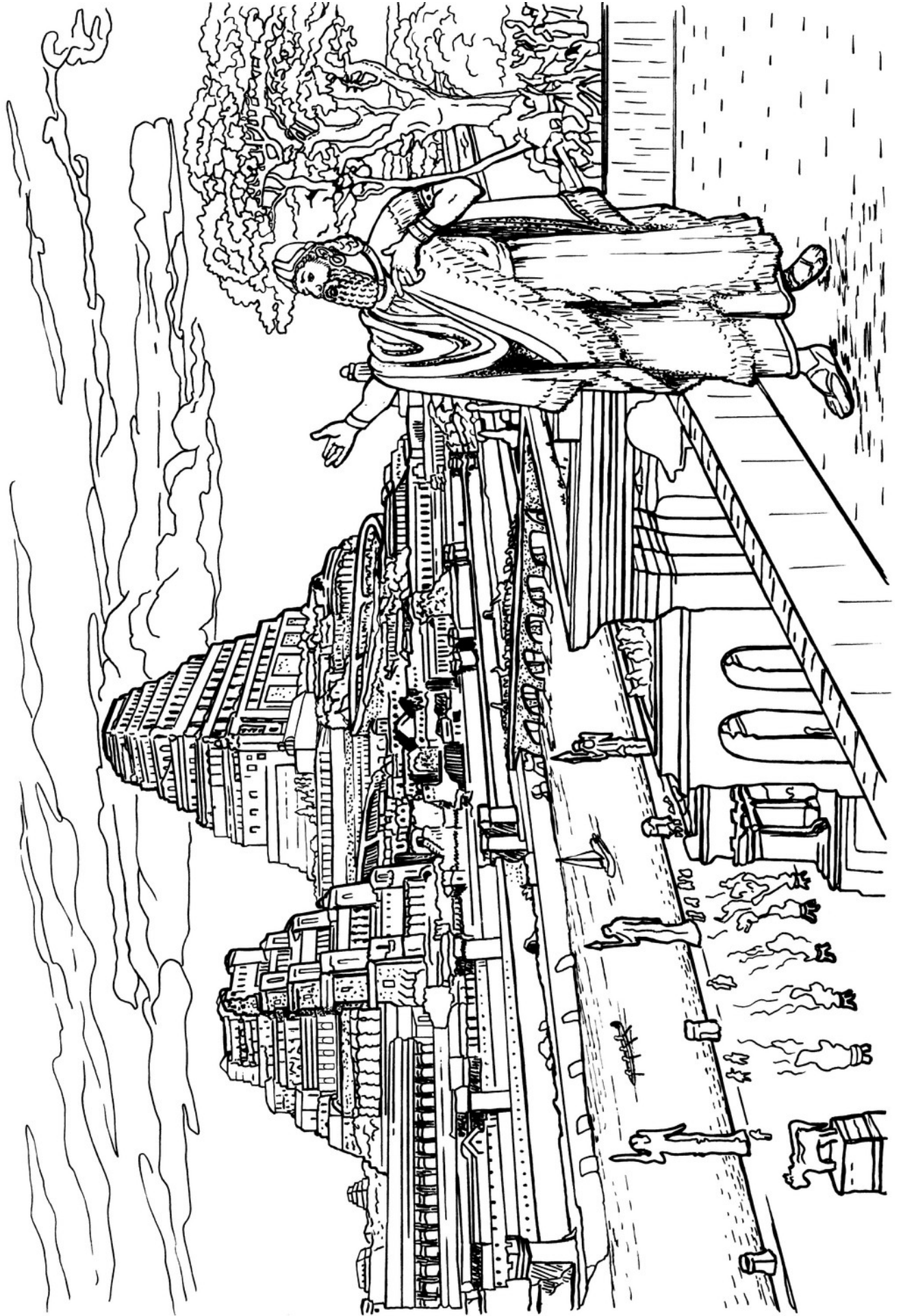


Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

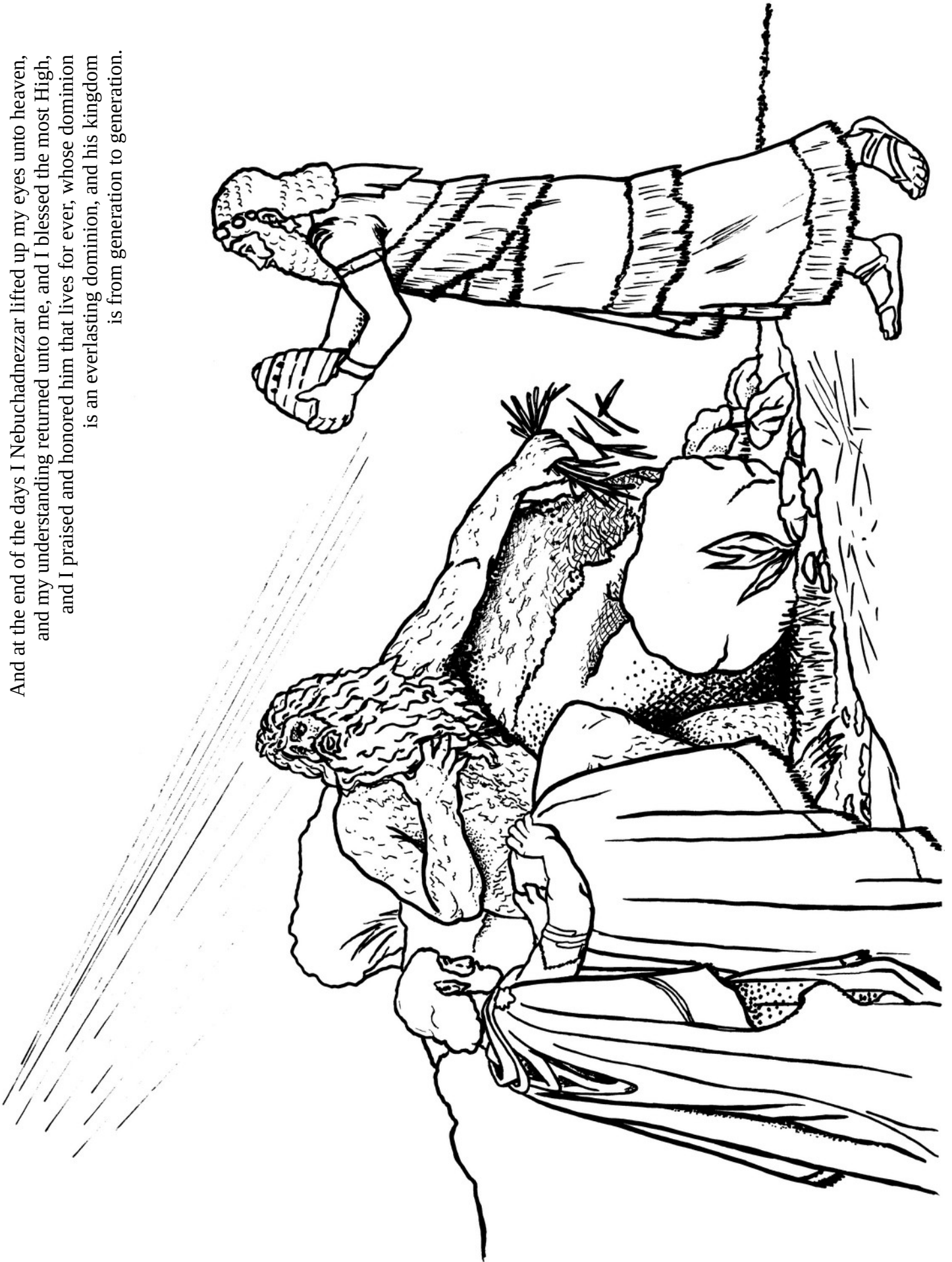
Now you, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but you *are* able: for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in you.

19. Then Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble you. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate you, and the interpretation thereof to your enemies.
20. The tree that you saw, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;
21. Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:
22. It *is* you, O king, that are grown and become strong: for your greatness is grown, and reaches unto heaven, and your dominion to the end of the earth.
23. And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;
24. This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:
25. That they shall drive you from men, and your dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make you to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet you with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over you, till you know that the most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomsoever he will.
26. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; your kingdom shall be sure unto you, after that you shall have known that the heavens do rule.
27. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto you, and break off your sins by righteousness, and your iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of your tranquility.
28. All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.
29. At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.
30. The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty?
31. While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from you.
32. And they shall drive you from men, and your dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make you to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over you, until you know that the most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomsoever he will.
33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty?



And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up my eyes unto heaven,
and my understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High,
and I praised and honored him that lives for ever, whose dominion
is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom
is from generation to generation.



34. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honored him that lives forever, whose dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation:
35. And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he does according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What are you doing?
36. At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honor and brightness returned unto me; and my counselors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.
37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honor the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

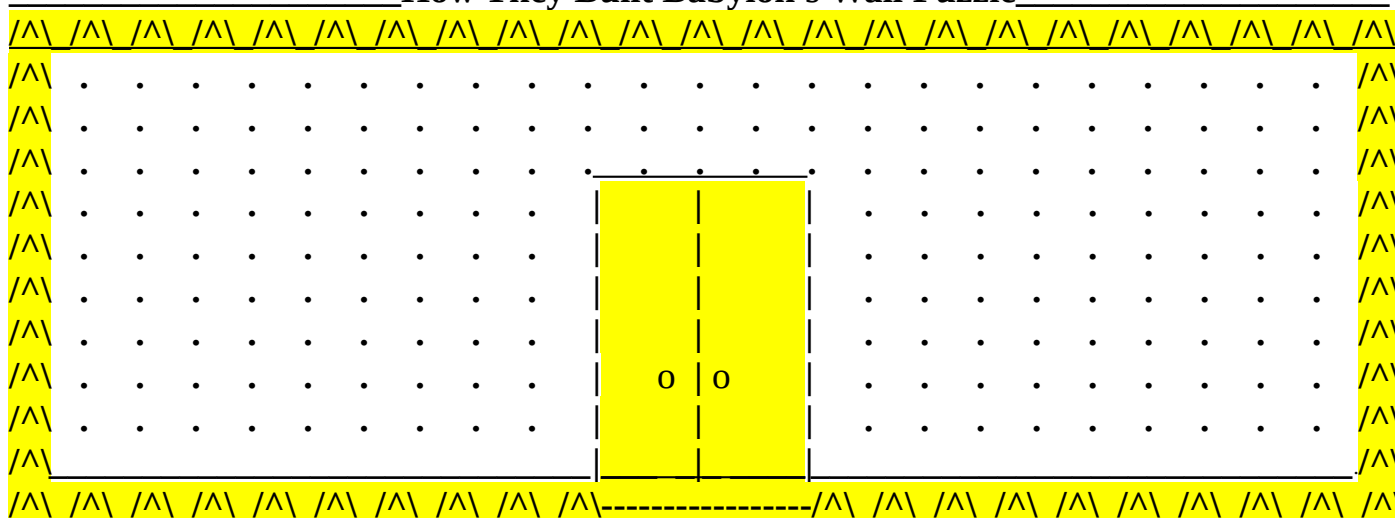
Trusting In Himself

Like Nimrod, who had lived seventeen centuries earlier, Nebuchadnezzar trusted in his own strength instead of Yahweh's power. However this time Babylon's king came to acknowledge that Yahweh sets up and removes kings as He pleases.

Just as Nebuchadnezzar stamped his name and title into bricks to build Babylon, Saddam Hussein re-imagined himself a modern Nebuchadnezzar making bricks with his own name to rebuild Babylon's fame and glory. But Yahweh had declared Babylon would become a place where no one would live, consequently tourists can view his empty palaces amid ancient mounds of broken bricks. Only wild animals live there today.

"Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall no more be inhabited forever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant." Jeremiah 50:39; 51:37.

How They Built Babylon's Wall Puzzle



Trace blocks and write a king's name in each block, or with a friend turn it into a game by taking turns drawing lines between dots. When your line completes a block, place initials inside and receive another turn until all blocks are complete. For fun use different king's names, then count the blocks for each king.

Match each Sundial to the Correct Clock.



A Time When Time Went Backwards!

"Then came the word of Yahweh to Isaiah, saying, Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus says Yahweh, the Mighty One of David your father, I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears: behold, I will add unto your days fifteen years. ...And this *shall be* a sign unto you from Yahweh, that Yahweh will do this thing that he has spoken; Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sundial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down. ...At that time Merodachbaladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered." Isa.38:5-8 and Isa.39:1.

Nebuchadnezzar's Exile - It's All About Time							
1 Time	=	_____	Year	7 Times	=	_____	Years
1 Year	=	_____	Months	7 Times	=	_____	Months
1 Month	=	_____	Days	7 Times	=	_____	Days
1 Day	=	_____	Hours	7 Times	=	_____	Hours
1 Hour	=	_____	Minutes	7 Times	=	_____	Minutes
1 Minute	=	_____	Seconds	7 Times	=	_____	Seconds

Use Babylonian years consisting of 12 months, 30 days each, for a total of 360 days per year.

Number Fun With Your Age

(Use 365 day years)

- How old are you? _____
- How many months? _____
- How many days? _____
- How many minutes? _____
- How many times is that? _____
- How many weeks? _____
- How many hours? _____
- How many seconds is that? _____

Time's Up for Babylon and A New Beginning for Jerusalem

Isaiah and Jeremiah were told about Babylon's future at least 100 years beforehand.

WHEN Babylon would fall.

WHO would conquer Babylon.

HOW they would accomplish that.

WHERE the weak defenses would be.

WHY it was time for Babylon's fall.

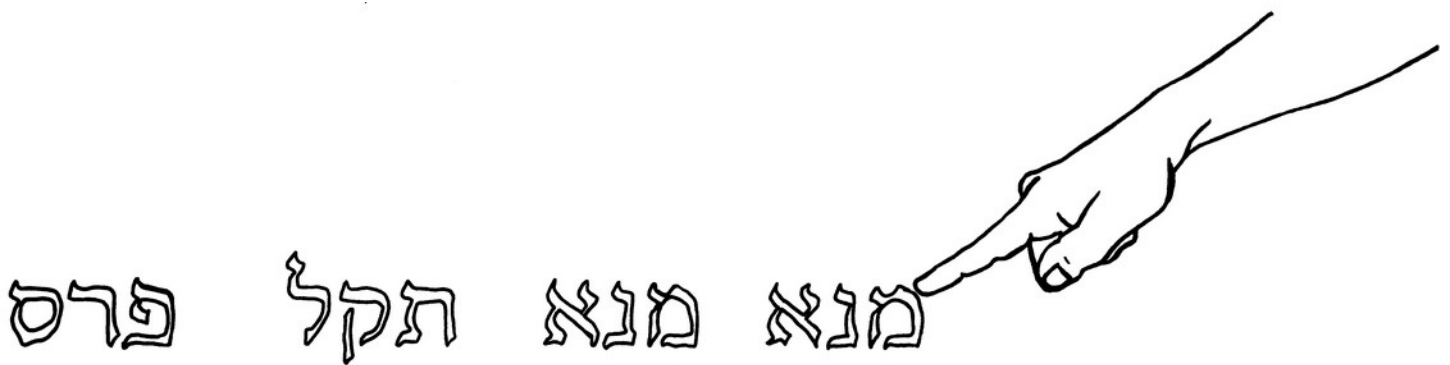
WHAT would happen after the fall.

Jeremiah's Prophecy:

"Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: Yahweh has raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of Yahweh, the vengeance of his temple. Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion. And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of Yahweh shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant. The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in *their* holds: their might has failed; they became as women: they have burned her dwelling places; her bars are broken. One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to show the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end, And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are frightened. For thus says Yahweh of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor, *it is time to thresh her*: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come. Therefore thus says Yahweh; Behold, I will plead your cause, and take vengeance for you; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry. And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant. They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions' whelps. In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, says Yahweh. I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats. How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations! Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: for Yahweh Mighty One of recompenses shall surely requite. And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, says the King, whose name is Yahweh of hosts. Thus says Yahweh of hosts; The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the people shall labor in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary." Jeremiah 51:11,28-33,36-41,56-58.

Isaiah's Prophecy:

"I am Yahweh, ...that says to Jerusalem, You shall be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, You shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof: That says to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up your rivers: That says of Cyrus, *He is my shepherd*, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, You shall be built; and to the temple, Your foundation shall be laid. Thus says Yahweh to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have held, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut; I will go before you, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron: And I will give you the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that you may know that I, Yahweh, which call you by your name, am the Mighty One of Israel. For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called you by your name: I have surnamed you, though you have not known me." Isaiah 44:24,26-28; 45:1-4.



HANDWRITING ON THE WALL Chapter 5

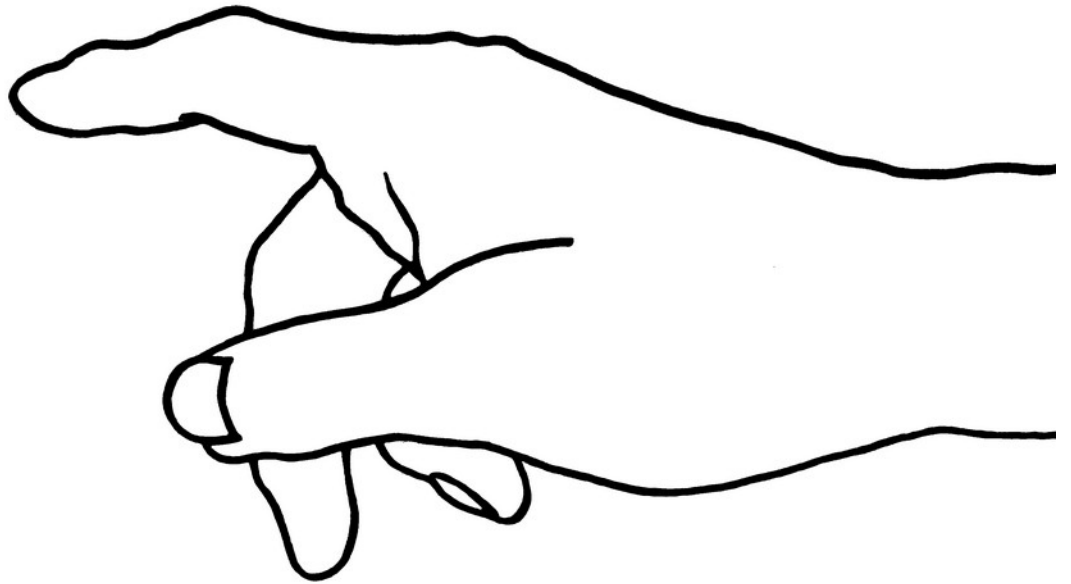
1. Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.
2. Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.
3. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of Yahweh which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.
4. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.
5. In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.
6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.



מנא מנא

תקל

פרס



7. The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. *And* the king spake, and said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.
8. Then came in all the king's wise *men*: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.
9. Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.
10. Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house: *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not your thoughts trouble you, nor let your countenance be changed:
11. There is a man in your kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of your father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the divine, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar your father, the king, *I say*, your father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers;
12. Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and showing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.

13. Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *And* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Are* you that Daniel, which *are* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?
14. I have even heard of you, that the spirit of the gods *is* in you, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in you.
15. And now the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not show the interpretation of the thing:
16. And I have heard of you, that you can make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if you can read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, you shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about your neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.
17. Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let your gifts be to yourself, and give your rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.
18. O king, the most high Divinity gave Nebuchadnezzar your father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honor:
19. And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.
20. But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:
21. And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appoints over it whomsoever he will.
22. And you his son, O Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, though you knew all this;
23. But have lifted up yourself against the Almighty of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before you, and you, and your lords, your wives, and your concubines, have drunk wine in them; and you have praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the Divine One in whose hand your breath *is*, and whose *are* all your ways, have you not glorified:
24. Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.
25. And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.
26. This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God has numbered your kingdom, and finished it.
27. TEKEL; You are weighed in the balances, and are found wanting.
28. PERES; Your kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.
29. Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.
30. In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.
31. And Darius the Median took the kingdom, *being* about threescore and two years old.



Cyrus and Darius Conquer Babylon Together

"In the first year of Neriglissar, only two years after the death of Nebuchadnezzar, broke out that fatal war between the Babylonians and the Medes, which was to result in the utter subversion of the Babylonian kingdom. Cyaxares, king of the Medes, who is called "Darius" in Dan. 5:31, summoned to his aid his nephew, **Cyrus**, of the Persian line, in his efforts against the Babylonians. The war was prosecuted with uninterrupted success on the part of the **Medes and Persians**, until, in the eighteenth year of Nabonadius (the third year of his son Belshazzar), Cyrus laid siege to Babylon, the only city in all the East which then held out against him. The Babylonians, gathered within their impregnable walls, with provision on hand for twenty years, and land within the limits of their broad city sufficient to furnish food for the inhabitants and garrison for an indefinite period, scoffed at Cyrus from their lofty walls, and derided his seemingly useless efforts to bring them into subjection. And according to all human calculation, they had good ground for their feelings of security. Never, weighed in the balance of any earthly probability, with the means of warfare then known, could that city be taken. Hence, they breathed as freely and slept as soundly as though no foe were waiting and watching for their destruction around their beleaguered walls. But God had decreed that the proud and wicked city should come down from her throne of glory; and when he speaks, what mortal arm can defeat his word?

"In their very feeling of security lay the source of their danger. Cyrus resolved to accomplish by stratagem what he could not effect by force; and learning of the approach of an **annual festival**, in which the whole city would be given up to mirth and revelry, he fixed upon that day as the time to carry his purpose into execution. There was no entrance for him into that city except he could find it where the River Euphrates entered and emerged, passing under its walls. He resolved to make the channel of the river his own highway into the stronghold of his enemy. To do this, **the water must be turned aside from its channel through the city**. For this purpose, on the **evening of the feast-day** (in summer-August) above referred to, he detailed three bodies of soldiers, the first, **to turn the river at a given hour into a large artificial lake a short distance above the city**; the second, to take their station at the point where the river entered the city; the third to take a position fifteen miles below, where the river emerged from the city; and these two latter parties were instructed **to enter the channel, just as soon as they found the river fordable**, and in the darkness of the night explore their way beneath the walls, and press on to the palace of the king, where they were to meet, surprise the palace, slay the guards, and capture or slay the king. **When the water was turned into the lake mentioned above, the river soon became fordable, and the soldiers detailed for that purpose followed its channel into the heart of the city of Babylon.**

"But all this would have been in vain, had not the whole city, on that eventful night, given themselves over to the most reckless carelessness and presumption, a state of things upon which Cyrus calculated largely for the carrying out of his purpose. For on each side of the river, through the entire length of the city, were walls of great height, and of equal thickness with the outer walls. In these walls were huge gates of solid brass, which when closed and guarded, debarred all entrance from the river-bed, to any and all of the twenty-five streets that crossed the river; and had they been thus closed at this time, the soldiers of Cyrus might have marched into the city along the river-bed, and then marched out again, for all that they would have been able to accomplish toward the subjugation of the place. **But in the drunken revelry of that fatal night, these river gates were all left open**, and the entrance of the Persian soldiers was not perceived. Many a cheek would have paled with terror, had they noticed the sudden going down of the river, and understood its fearful import. Many a tongue would have spread wild alarm through the city, had they seen the dark forms of their armed foes stealthily treading their way to the citadel of their strength. **But no one noticed the sudden subsidence of the waters of the river**; no one saw the entrance of the Persian warriors; **no one took care that the river gates should be closed and guarded**; no one cared for aught but to see how deeply and recklessly he could plunge into the wild debauch. That night's work cost them their kingdom and their freedom. They went into their brutish revelry subjects of the king of Babylon; they awoke from it slaves to the king of Persia."

Daniel and the Revelation 1897, U. Smith, p. 55-59.

The Nabonidus Chronicle describes the fall of Babylon exactly as Daniel records events from that day. According to this tablet, a General Gobryas (Ugbaru) diverted river-water to make an entrance for his men through the river-bed into Babylon. Gobryas is likely "*Darius*" which may have been a title like "*Pharaoh*."

DRAW THE REASON BABYLON FELL

What do you think the Invasion of Babylon looked like?

Using information provided, draw an illustration or map of the invasion of Babylon.

History of Babylon in Relation to Yahweh's People

**This chronology includes Years Listed from the chart on opposite page.*

-Nimrod built the Tower of Babel, the city of Babylon, and reigned as Babylon's first king.
- 2337 BC.....Eber - father of the Hebrews was born.
- 2303 BC.....Peleg was born at the time language was divided at the Tower of Babel. (Gen.10:25).
-Abraham's family left Ur of the Chaldees for Haran en route to Canaan.
- 1977 BC.....Abraham left Haran at age 75 after his father Terah died.
- 1967 BC.....Abraham's covenant with Yahweh (Exodus 430 years later - Gen.15:13,14, Ex.12:41, Gal.3:17).
- 1966 BC.....Abraham was 86 years old when his son Ishmael was born.
- 1953 BC.....Abraham was 99 years old at the Circumcision Covenant.
- 1952 BC.....Abraham was 100 years old when Isaac was born.
- 1720 BC.....Avaris, Egypt controlled by Hyksos – also known as Hebrews/Children of Israel.
- 1537 BC.....Exodus - Moses led Hebrews out of Egypt – **(Using term from comparison chart opposite).**
- 1270 BC.....Assyrian kings become masters of Babylonia.
-Wars between Assyrian dynasty and Babylonian rulers follow.
- 966 BC.....4th year of Solomon's reign - first king of Israel to build a temple for Yahweh.
- 747 BC.....King Nabonassar ruled Babylon during the reign of Assyrian King Tiglath-pileser.
- 720 BC.....Babylonian King Merodach-baladan reigned during Judah's King Hezekiah.
-Assyrian King Sargon defeated Babylonian King Merodach-baladan. (Isa.39:1).
- 690 BC.....Sennacherib completely subjected Babylon to Assyria.
- 626-605.....Nabopolassar became first king of the great Neo-Babylon/Chaldean Empire.
- 625 BC.....Conquest of Nineveh/Assyria by Cyaxares the Mede allied with Babylon.
- 606 BC.....King Nebuchadnezzar II reigned jointly with his father for 2 years in Babylon.
- 605 BC.....King Nabopolassar (father of Nebuchadnezzar) defeated Necho king of Egypt. At this time
Babylon removed some Jewish captives from Jerusalem including Daniel and his friends.
- 605-562.....King Nebuchadnezzar II succeeded his father as 2nd Chaldean king of Babylon.
- 603 BC.....Daniel interprets King Nebuchadnezzar's statue dream of kingdoms. (Daniel 2).
- 587/88Jeremiah's prophecy regarding the restoration of Jerusalem after 70 years. (Jer. 29:4-14).
- 586 BC.....Nebuchadnezzar's army destroyed Jerusalem by fire and took captives to Babylon.
- 562 BC.....Nebuchadnezzar died, son Evil-merodach (Amel/Awil-Marduk) reigned 2 years.
- 560-556.....Neriglissar became 4th Chaldean king of Babylon. (He had been a general and
high-ranking official during Nebuchadnezzar's reign and married his daughter).
- 556 BC.....Labashi-Marduk, son of Neriglissar, became the 5th Chaldean king of Babylon,
but only reigned from April/May to June 556 BC before being assassinated.
- 556-538.....Nabonadius became 6th and last Chaldean king of Babylon. (His son Belshazzar
was his regent in Babylon while he stayed at Tayma, Arabia).
- 540 BC.....Belshazzar began to reign jointly with his father, Babylonian King Nabonadius.
(Belshazzar's mother was the daughter of Nebuchadnezzar II).
- 540 BC.....Daniel received the dream of four beasts appearing from the sea. (Daniel 7).
- 538 BC.....Daniel received the vision of a ram, goat, a little horn and 2300 days. (Daniel 8).
- 538 BC.....Medes/Persians besiege Babylon, kill Belshazzar, & end the Babylon/Chaldean empire.
- 538 BC.....Daniel received instruction regarding the 70 week time-prophecy. (Daniel 9).
- 536 BC.....King Cyrus reigned and allowed Jewish exiles to rebuild their temple. (Ezra 1:1-4; 6:3-5).
- 534 BC.....Daniel received the last vision explaining his prior vision of chapter 8. (Daniel 10-12).
- 519 BC.....Darius I issued his decree reinstating work on Jerusalem's temple. (Ezra 6:1-12).
- 457 BC.....Artaxerxes I issued his 1st decree which ultimately resulted in Jerusalem's restoration,
fulfilling prophecy of Daniel 9:24,25. (Ezra 7:11-26). Next decree is only reissuing the same one.
- 444 BC.....Artaxerxes I encouraged Nehemiah to finish the work at Jerusalem. (Nehemiah 2:1-18).

Compare: Paul's Time between Exodus & Solomon's Temple	VS. the same period in...	...Old Testament: Length of Time Israel Ruled Themselves Plus Length of Time Yahweh Gave/Sold Them to be Ruled Under Foreign Leaders = A Comparison that is nearly identical.
Add 40 + 450 + 40 + 40 + 4 = 574		Israel rule of 480 + Foreign rule of 8+18+20+7+18+40-20 = 571
<p>"The Deity of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot. And after that he gave <i>unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years,</i> until Samuel the prophet. And afterward they desired a king: and Yahweh gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king (40 yrs. 2Sam 5:4); to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the <i>son</i> of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will." Acts.13.17-22</p> <p>"in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, ... he began to build the house of Yahweh." 1Kgs.6.1</p>	<p>~40 Years</p> <p>~450 Years</p> <p>40 Years</p> <p>40 Years</p> <p>"in the 4th year..."</p> <p>4 Years</p>	<p>480 Years "And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of Yahweh." 1Kgs.6.1</p> <p>8 Years "Therefore the anger of Yahweh was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushanrishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushanrishathaim eight years." Judg.3.8</p> <p>18 Years "And children of Israel did evil... So the children of Israel served the king of Moab eighteen years. Judg.3:12,14</p> <p>20 Years "And Yahweh sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles. And the children of Israel cried unto Yahweh: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel." Judg.4.2,3</p> <p>7 Years "And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of Yahweh: and Yahweh delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years." Judg.6.1</p> <p>18 Years "And the anger of Yahweh was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon. And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that <i>were</i> on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which <i>is</i> in Gilead." Judg.10.7,8</p> <p>40 Years "And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of Yahweh; and Yahweh delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years." Judg.13.1 Subtract the years Samson "judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years" since these were included in the 480. Judg.15:20</p>

Clues for Where's Pharaoh? Puzzle on next page.

- ➔ 1802-1550 BC: The Second Intermediate Period disarray is best known for **Hyksos** appearance in Egypt.
- ➔ **Hyksos** made their first appearance in Egypt during the reign of **Sobekhotep IV**.
- ➔ The city of Avaris was controlled by **Hyksos** around the year 1720 BC.
- ➔ Egypt was completely liberated from the **Hyksos** during the reign of **Ahmose I**.
- ➔ Originally **Amenhotep I** wasn't expected to inherit the throne (he had at least 2 other brothers).
- ➔ Ahmose-Ankh was firstborn son of **Ahmose I**, but he died before his father at the age of twelve.
- ➔ Inscriptions on three objects, including a broken stele seem to show **Amenhotep I** began to reign before his father's death was confirmed. A royal title "said that Amenhotep was 'given life eternally', which is an Egyptian idiom meaning that a king is alive, but the name of **Ahmose** does not have the usual epithet 'true of voice' which is given to dead kings." Gordon, Andrew H. A Glass Bead of Ahmose and Amenhotep I. p. 296. Journal of Near Eastern Studies, vol. 41, no.4, October 1982, wikipedia.org/wiki/Ahmose_I#Succession
- ➔ "**Ahmose's** reign can be fairly accurately dated using the Heliacal rise of Sirius in his successor's reign, but because of disputes over from where the observation was made, he has been assigned a reign from 1570-1546 BC, **1560-1537 BC**, 1551-1527 BC and 1539-1514 BC by various sources." wikipedia.org/wiki/Ahmose_I
- ➔ **Ahmose** Stele describes a storm in which "the power of the God was manifested... sky come with a tempest... caused darkness... to provide them with silver, with gold, with copper, with oil, with clothing, with all the products they desired... all that existed had been annihilated... statues which were lying on the ground". https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tempest_Stele (Note: Egyptian inscription clues were written by propagandists who didn't necessarily record Egypt's disasters accurately. A slant of victory was always given Egyptian gods despite Egyptian losses, yet correlation between events in the Bible and archaeology are clear despite Egypt's biased and skewed information.)

Where's Pharaoh? Puzzle

When you find the Hard-Hearted Pharaoh of the Exodus circle his name with a *Red Marker*.

Manetho's List	Wikipedia's List
An Egyptian Historian living in the 3rd century BC	Subject to change with more information
<p>Timaus.....</p> <p style="text-align: center;">The Hycsos Kings</p> <p>Salatis..... 13yrs</p> <p>Beon..... 44yrs</p> <p>Apachnas..... 36yrs 7mo</p> <p>Apophis..... 61yrs</p> <p>Jonias..... 51yrs 1mo</p> <p>Assis..... 49yrs 2mo</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Pharaohs</p> <p>Alisphragmuthosis.....</p> <p>Thummosis/Tethmosis, (Ahmose)..... 25yrs 4mo</p> <p>Chebron..... 13yrs</p> <p>Amenophis..... 20yrs 7mo</p> <p>Amesses..... 21yrs 9mo</p> <p>Memphres..... 12yrs 9mo</p> <p>Mephramuthosis..... 25yrs 10mo</p> <p>Tethmosis..... 9yrs 8mo</p> <p>Amenophis..... 30yrs 10mo</p> <p>Orus..... 36yrs 5mo</p> <p>Acenchres - daughter..... 12yrs 1mo</p> <p>Rathotis - her brother..... 9yrs</p> <p>Acencheres..... 12yrs 5mo</p> <p>Acencheres - another with the same name..... 12yrs 3mo</p> <p>Armais..... 4yrs 1mo</p> <p>Ramesses..... 1yr 4mo</p> <p>Armesses Miammoun..... 66yrs 2mo</p> <p>Amenophis..... 19yrs 6mo</p> <p>Sethosis (Egyptus) & Ramesses - brothers. 59yrs</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Armais (Danaus) - "but as he slew Ramesses in no long time afterward, so he appointed another of his brethren to be his deputy over Egypt."</p> <p>Rhampses - son..... 66yrs</p> <p>Amenophis - "a fictitious king".....</p> <p>Sethos - Also known as "Ramesses".....</p>	<p>Sobekhotep IV..... 1740-1730 BC</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Hyksos Reign at Avaris c.1720 BC</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Pharaohs</p> <p>Seqenenre Tao..... 1558-1554 BC</p> <p>Kamose..... 1554-1549 BC</p> <p>Ahmose I..... 1550-1525 BC</p> <p>Amenhotep I..... 1541-1520 BC</p> <p>Thutmose I..... 1520-1492 BC</p> <p>Thutmose II..... 1492-1479 BC</p> <p>Hatshepsut - as regent..... 1479-1473 BC</p> <p>Hatshepsut - as queen..... 1473-1458 BC</p> <p>Thutmose III..... 1458-1425 BC</p> <p>Amenhotep II..... 1427-1400 BC</p> <p>Thutmose IV..... 1400-1390 BC</p> <p>Amenhotep III..... 1390-1352 BC</p> <p>Amenhotep IV - (changed name to - Akhenaten).. 1352 BC</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">1349-1336 BC</p> <p>Smenkhkare - unknown if the same as next one..... 1335-1334 BC</p> <p>Neferneferuaton - queen.. 1334-1332 BC</p> <p>Tutankhamun..... 1332-1324 BC</p> <p>Aya..... 1324-1320 BC</p> <p>Horemheb..... 1320-1292 BC</p> <p>Ramesses I..... 1292-1290 BC</p> <p>Seti I..... 1290-1279 BC</p> <p>Ramesses II..... 1279-1213 BC</p>

The Works of Josephus, translated by William Whiston, Flavius Josephus Against Apion, 1.14-16

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_pharaohs

Clues for Where's Pharaoh? Puzzle

Compare different Rulers Using Quotes from the Historian Manetho

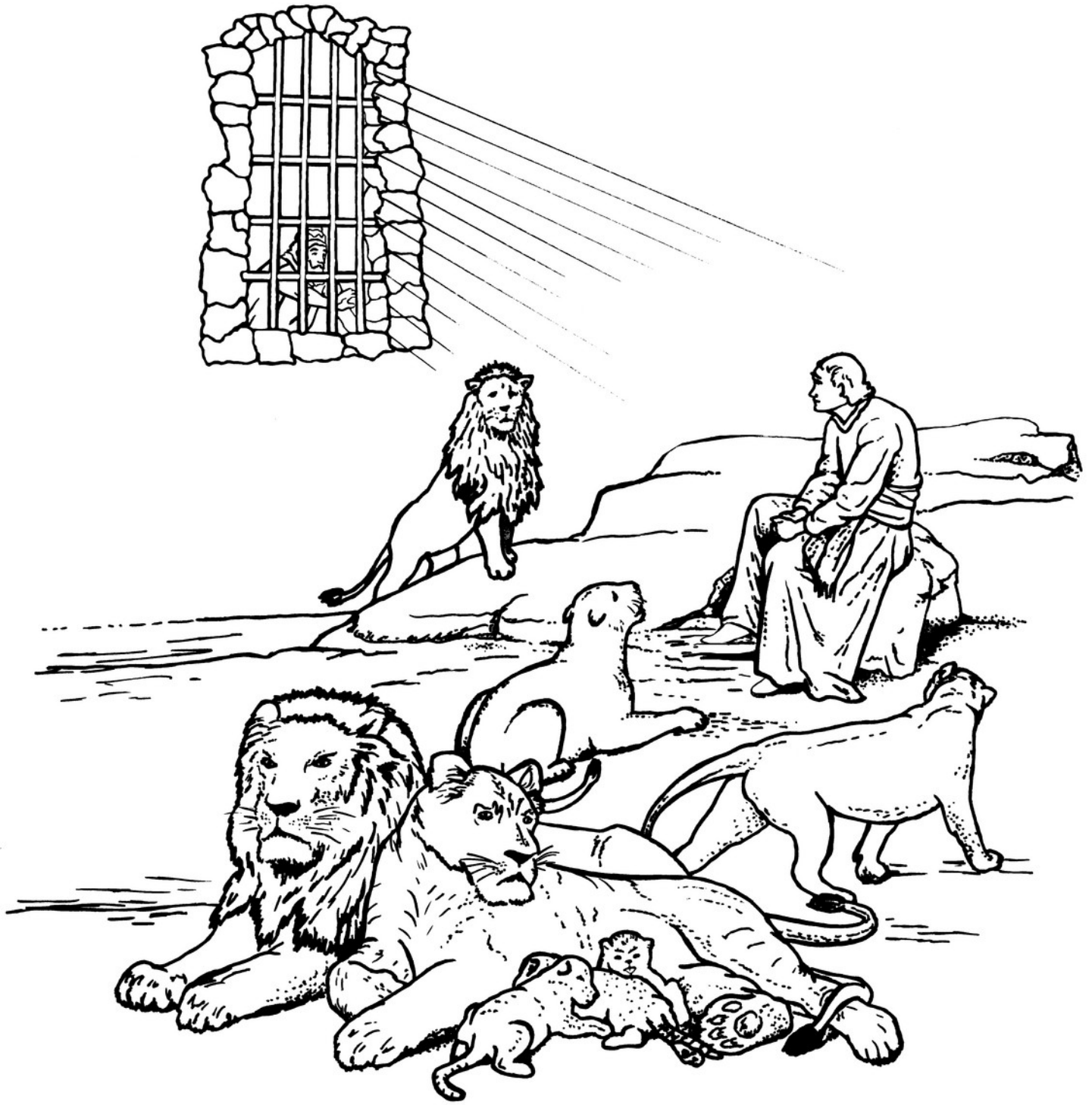
- “There was a king of ours, whose name was **Timaus**. Under him it came to pass, I know not how, that God was averse to us; and there came, after a surprising manner, men of ignoble birth out of the eastern parts, and had boldness enough to make an expedition into our country, and with ease subdued it by force, yet without our hazarding a battle with them. So when they had gotten those that governed us under their power... At length they made one of themselves king, whose name was **Salatis**; ...and made both the upper and lower regions pay tribute... and as he found in the ...(Seth-roite) a city very proper for his purpose ...called Avaris”. Manetho, Josephus Against Apion, 1.14.(75-78).
- “When this man (**Salatis**) had reigned 13 years, after him reigned ...(Beon, Apachnas, Apophis, Jonias, Assis) ...and these six were the first rulers among them, who were all along making war with the Egyptians, and were very desirous gradually to destroy them to the very roots. This whole nation was styled **Hycsos** - that is, *shepherd-kings*:’ ...*Captive Shepherds*, ...this to me seems the more probable opinion, and more agreeable to ancient history.” Manetho, Josephus Against Apion, 1.14.(80-83). “Now Manetho, in another book of his, says, 'That this nation, thus called Shepherds, were also Captives, in their sacred books.' And this account of his is the truth: for feeding of sheep was the employment of our forefathers in the most ancient ages; ...Nor without reason that they were called Captives by the Egyptians, since one of our ancestors, Joseph, told the king of Egypt that he was a captive, and afterwards sent for his brethren into Egypt by the king's permission;” Josephus Against Apion, 1.14.(91,92).
- “That under a king, whose name was **Alisphragmuthosis**, the shepherds were subdued by him, and were indeed driven out of other parts of Egypt, but were shut up in a place that contained ten thousand acres: this place was named Avaris.” Manetho, Josephus Against Apion, 1.14.(86).
- “but that **Thummosis**, the son of Alisphragmuthosis, made an attempt to take them by force and by a siege, ...they came to a composition with them that they should leave Egypt, and go, without any harm to be done them, whithersoever they would; and that, after this composition was made, they went away with their whole families and effects, ...and took their journey from Egypt, through the wilderness, ...they built a city in that country which is now called Judea, ...and called it Jerusalem.” Manetho, Josephus Against Apion, 1.14.(88-90).
- “This is Manetho's account; and evident it is from the number of years by him set down belonging to this interval if they be summed up together, that these shepherds, as they are here called, who were no other than our forefathers, were delivered out of Egypt, and came thence, and inhabited this country three hundred and ninety-three years **before Danaus** came to Argos; ...Manetho, therefore, bears this testimony to two points of the greatest consequence to our purpose, and those from the Egyptian records themselves. In the first place, that we came out of another country into Egypt; and that withal our deliverance out of it was so ancient in time, as to have preceded the siege of Troy almost a thousand years;” Josephus Against Apion, 1.16.(103,104).
- “But now I shall produce the Egyptians as witnesses to the antiquity of our nation. ...'When this people or shepherds were gone out of Egypt to Jerusalem, **Tethmosis** the king of Egypt, who drove them out, reigned afterward twenty-five years and four months, and then died;” Manetho, Josephus Against Apion, 1.15.(93,94).
If he lead his army into the sea, Tethmosis drowned and his reign ended there. This fact might have been lost in later records, or purposefully altered to keep Egypt from appearing weak, or future generations from realizing that their Pharaoh had been divinely slain.
- Notice the following facts were altered to suit their purpose. “Now thus far he (Manetho) followed his ancient records; but after this he permits himself, in order to appear to have written what rumors and reports passed abroad about the Jews, and introduces incredible narrations, as if he would have the Egyptian multitude, that had the leprosy and other distempers, to have been mixed with us, as he says they were, and that they were condemned to fly out of Egypt together; for he mentions Amenophis, a fictitious king's name, ...he then ascribes certain fabulous stories to this king, as having in a manner forgotten how he had already related that the departure of the shepherds for Jerusalem had been five hundred and eighteen years before; for **Tethmosis** was king when they went away. ...When Manetho therefore had acknowledged that our forefathers were gone out of Egypt so many years ago he introduces his fictitious king Amenophis,” who joined battle with Moses, “the shepherds and polluted people and beat them and slew a great many of them, and pursued them to the bounds of Syria.” Josephus Against Apion, 1.26.(229-232,251).



DANIEL IN THE LION'S DEN

Chapter 6

1. It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;
2. And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel *was* first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.
3. Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.
4. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.
5. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.
6. Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.
7. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counselors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of you, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.
8. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which alters not.
9. Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.
10. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he knelt upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his Mighty One, as he did before.
11. Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his Mighty One.
12. Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Have you not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any god or man within thirty days, save of you, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which alters not.
13. Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regards you not, O king, nor the decree that you have signed, but makes his petition three times a day.
14. Then the king, when he heard *these* words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he labored till the going down of the sun to deliver him.
15. Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establishes may be changed.



16. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Your Mighty One whom you serve continually, he will deliver you.
17. And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.
18. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.
19. Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.
20. And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is your Mighty One, whom you serve continually, able to deliver you from the lions?
21. Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.
22. My Mighty One has sent his angel, and has shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocence was found in me; and also before you, O king, have I done no hurt.
23. Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his Mighty One.
24. And the king commanded, and they brought these men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.
25. Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.
26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the Mighty One of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and steadfast forever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.
27. He delivers and rescues, and he works signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who has delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.
28. So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

Daniel's Deliverance From the Lion's Den

The lions did not eat Daniel, not even a bite! But this was not just because they weren't hungry. It was a true miracle. When Daniel was brought out of the lion's den, the men and their families who had set the trap to destroy Daniel were put into the same place with those same lions. Those cats were definitely hungry, angry or just being normal lions because they ate them up quickly.

*"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by it the elders obtained a good report. **Who through faith** subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, **stopped the mouths of lions,**" Heb.11:1,2,33.*

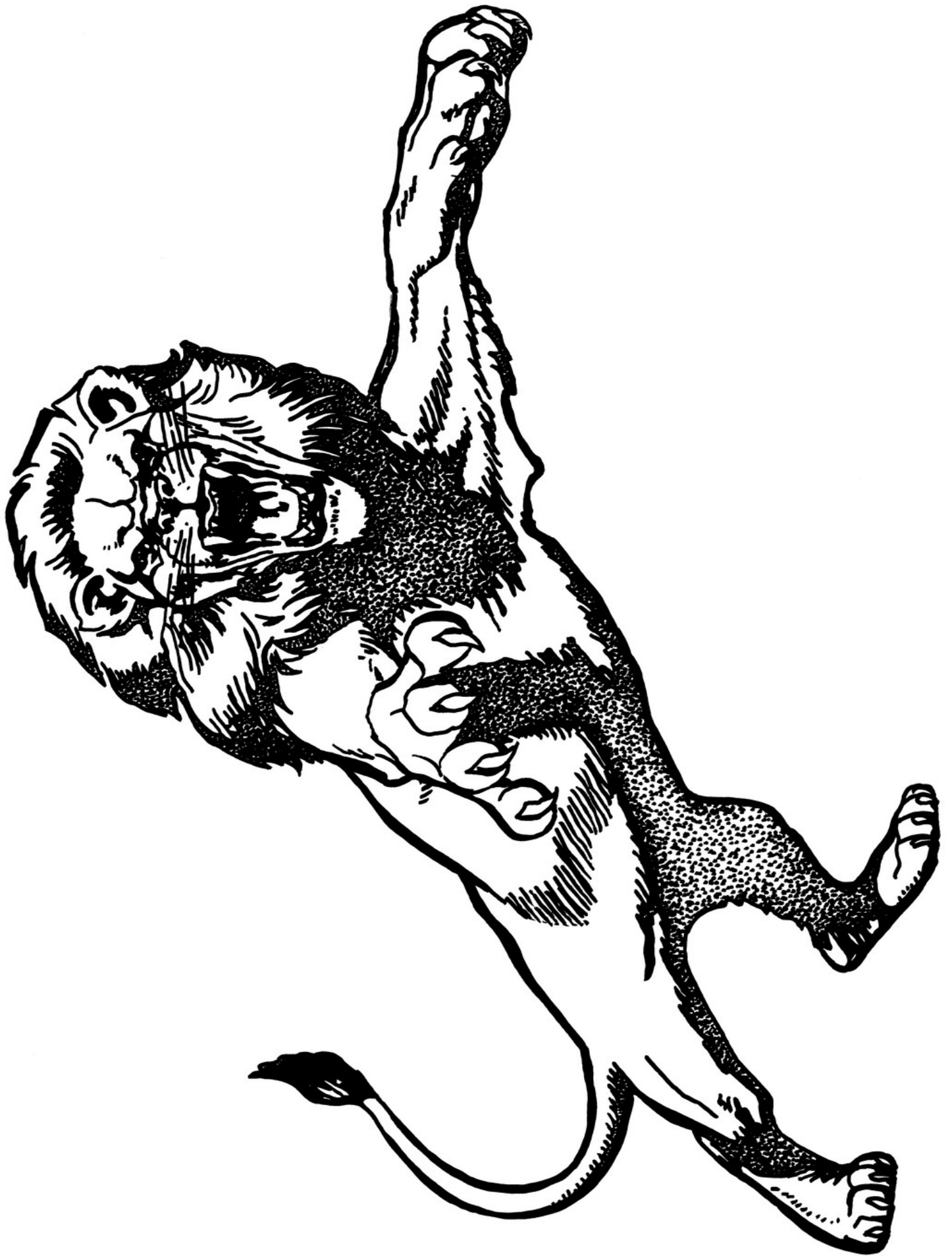
YAHWEH'S HALL of FAITH

Circle the word *Faith* for those who belong in the Hall of Faith, *No* if they don't. How were they honored?

“Them that honor me I will honor, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.”

1 Samuel 2:30

Faith	Our names mean: <i>Fair</i> (Shiphrah) and <i>Splendid</i> (Puah). When Pharaoh told us to kill little baby boys, we saved them alive instead. Ex.1:15-21. Honored?
No	
Faith	Judas was close to Yahshua. His name means <i>He shall be praised</i> . He was entrusted with the money bag. Luke 22:1-5; John 13:29; Matt.27:1-5. Honored?
No	
Faith	Mordecai sat in the gate of a Persian king everyday. His name means <i>Little Man</i> , but he refused to bow to Haman. Esther 3:1-15; 6:6-10; 8:15. Honored?
No	
Faith	Elijah alone stood for Yahweh and killed 850 false prophets. His name means <i>Yahweh is Mighty</i> . 1Kings 18:17-40; 2Kings 2:11. Honored?
No	
Faith	Gideon was the youngest in a poor family, but when Yahweh asked him to fight the Midianites he went to battle. His name means <i>To Cut</i> . Judges 6:11-40; 7:19-25. Honored?
No	
Faith	Saul was chosen by Yahweh to be the first king of Israel. His name means <i>Desired</i> . He said, "I have performed the commandment of Yahweh." 1Sam.15:1-23. Honored?
No	
Faith	Samuel was a judge in Israel whose name means <i>His Name is Mighty</i> . When the people asked him to find a king, he said it wasn't a good idea. 1Sam.12:13-20. Honored?
No	
Faith	Moses was <i>Drawn</i> from the Nile river, but left royal life to confront Pharaoh and lead a group of ungrateful people to freedom. Ex.14:17:4; Num.12:6-8; Heb.11:23-29; Jude 9; Mark 9:4. Honored?
No	
Faith	Abraham means <i>Father of a Multitude</i> , which didn't seem likely when Yahweh asked him to offer his "one promised son" in sacrifice. Heb.11:8-19; Isa.51:2. Honored?
No	
Faith	Shunam meant <i>Double Resting Place</i> . A lady lived there who believed Elisha was Yahweh's prophet. She provided rest as he traveled through their area. 2Kings 4:8-37; Heb.11:37. Honored?
No	
Faith	Yahweh created Lucifer full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. His name means <i>Light Bearer</i> and he wanted to be honored and exalted. Isa.14:12-20; Eze.28:12-19. Honored?
No	
Faith	Jeremiah means <i>Whom Yahweh has Appointed</i> . He warned Israel that they would be captives in Babylon and for that he was put in prison. Jer.38:1-13; 40:3-5; Heb.11:37. Honored?
No	
Faith	Our names mean: <i>Dog</i> (Caleb) and <i>Yahweh is Salvation</i> (Joshua). We believed Yahweh would give Israel the promised land. Num.14:6-10;32:10-13; Josh.3:7; 5:13-15. Honored?
No	
Faith	Our names mean: <i>Father's Brother</i> (Ahab) and <i>Baal Exalts</i> (Jezebel). Enemies surrounded Samaria but Yahweh saved us with a great miracle. 1Kgs.16:30-33; 20:1-29; 21; 2Kgs.9:4-10. Honored?
No	



R	A	P	T	O	R	S	S	E	I	Z	E	K	I	N	G	W	I	N	G	S	G	R	A	B
N	Fill in the blanks with this box of letters - start in the upper left-hand corner and work clock-wise.																							H
A																								E
M																								A
O																								V
R	WINGS IN THE SKY - ALL ABOUT EAGLES																							I
S	Eagles are large predatory birds called _____.																							E
L	Raptor is derived from Latin "rapio" meaning "to _____ or take by force."																							R
O	Eagles are considered the _____ of birds and a symbol of power.																							S
B	Eagles have long, broad _____ for direct, fast flight.																							T
M	They are even able to _____ prey without landing and carry it away to a perch.																							O
Y	Eagles eat fish, snakes, medium-sized mammals and birds and have been known to kill prey 7-8 times _____ than themselves.																							R
S	Eagles often fly during _____, gliding from the wind's pressure without wasting energy.																							M
L	Eagles can have a _____ of 7 feet, weigh about 14 pounds and measure 3 feet long including their tail.																							S
L	Eagles are mostly known for their _____ and strength, but also have _____ eyesight, strong, muscular legs, feet with sharp, powerful talons, and curved, "hooked" beaks for tearing flesh.																							W
A	Some eagles are estimated to have an _____ 8 times greater than humans.																							I
T	Eagles build large stick _____ called eyries in which they lay 2 eggs.																							N
E	Often only one eagle chick called an _____ survives.																							G
L	Eagles live in nearly _____ parts of the world.																							S
G	The eagle has been used in various state _____ including the United States of America, Russia, and the Holy _____ Empire.																							P
A																								A
E																								N
S																								S
T																								P
S	E	N	T	H	G	I	S	E	Y	E	L	A	N	O	I	T	P	E	C	X	E	D	E	E

		BIRDS OF THE BIBLE PUZZLE															4D	8D	Answer Key on pg.78	ANSWERS								
Down		10A																17A										1D Deut.14:12
																												2A Luke 12:7
																												3D Luke 2:24
	19A																										4D Lev.1:14	
																											5A Deut.14:15	
																											6D Lev.11:16	
																											7D Isa.34:11	
																											8D Isa.13:21	
	23A																										9A Ps.102:6	
																											10A Prov.26:2	
																											11D Ps.104:17	
																											12A Ps.105:40	
	Across																										13A Lev.11:18	
																										14A Dan.4:33		
																										15U Luke 12:24		
																										16A Deut.11:14		
																										17A Lev.11:13		
																										18A Deut.14:17		
																										19A Deut.14:13		
																										20D Job 28:7		
																										21D Lev.11:19		
																										22D Deut.14:18		
																										23A Isa.38:14		
																										24A Matt.23:37		
																										25A Matt.26:34		
																									26B 1Sam.26:20			
																									27A 1Kings10:22			
																									28A Job 39:13			

L	I	O	N	R	O	Y	A	L	T	Y	P	R	I	D	E	K	I	N	G	L	E	O	P	A
E	Fill in the blanks with this box of letters – start in the upper left-hand corner and work clock-wise.																							N
M																								T
O	ALL ABOUT LIONS																							H
R																								E
2	The _____ is the foremost symbol of ancient Babylon.																							R
0	Lions are symbols for strength and _____.																							R
1	Lions live in a social group called a _____.																							E
N	The _____ of the beasts and of the jungle.																							S
O	_____ is Latin for lion.																							T
I	The ancient Greek word for lion is _____.																							I
T	Lions spend nearly 20 hours every day doing this: _____.																							N
I	Lions stalk and attack with a short, fast rush, and a final powerful _____.																							G
D	Males are usually _____ hunters while the females work together.																							L
A	A baby lion is called a _____ and is born in a litter of one to four at a time.																							E
R	Cubs are born blind until their _____ open in about seven days, but are																							A
T	6-8 weeks old before meeting the rest of the pride.																							P
E	Lion cubs love to _____.																							S
V	Lions are distinctly different than other cats with a _____ at the end of their tails.																							O
A	The male lion grows a thick _____ around his face.																							L
R	Lions have the highest percentage of skeletal _____ of all mammals.																							O
B	Lions can growl, snarl, meow, purr, bleat, hum and hiss, but their _____ can be																							C
R	heard as far away as 5 miles.																							U
A	Lions are protective, _____, willing to fight, good hunters and group members,																							B
O	but are considered loners in the big scheme of things.																							E
R	Lion hunting was a royal _____.																							
A	An ancient Egyptian inscription mentions that Pharaoh Amenhotep III killed _____ lions																							
O	in 10 years "with his own arrows."																							
R	_____ kept lions for hunts, gladiator fights and executions.																							
A																								
O	R	S	E	L	C	S	U	M	E	N	A	M	T	F	U	T	Y	A	L	P	S	E	Y	E

ALION: Daniel describes Babylon conquering Jerusalem. Wings on the lion show how swiftly and boldly Babylon overspread surrounding nations. However during it's closing years, wealth and luxury enfeebled Babylon, a fitting symbol of "a man's heart being given to it."



Puzzle: Match the tracks for bear, lion, pig, hippo, cow, elephant, and Kimodo dragon feet.

Telling CHAPTER 7 Dream with Folded Paper Beasts: LION

1. Trace or photocopy page. (If cutting actual page out, complete activity on back-side of page first).
2. Using scissors cut out square. 3. Turn paper over to back side.
4. Fold in half both ways to mark the middle point. 5. Open and Fold each corner to the middle point.
6. Flip to opposite side. 7. Again fold each corner to the middle point.
8. Fold square in half to make a crease, first one way then other. 9. Hold 4 points together, while opening flaps.
10. Place fingers under all four flaps to reveal a beast. 11. Wriggle fingers to open and close as you read.
12. To color the beasts: Unfold, color and refold.



Telling **CHAPTER 7** Dream with Folded Paper Beasts: **BEAR**

1. Trace or photocopy page. (If cutting actual page out, complete activity on back-side of page first).
2. Using scissors cut out square. 3. Turn paper over to back side.
4. Fold in half both ways to mark the middle point. 5. Open and Fold each corner to the middle point.
6. Flip to opposite side. 7. Again fold each corner to the middle point.
8. Fold square in half to make a crease, first one way then other. 9. Hold 4 points together, while opening flaps.
10. Place fingers under all four flaps to reveal a beast. 11. Wriggle fingers to open and close as you read.
12. To color the beasts: Unfold, color and refold.



W	I	L	D	C	R	U	S	H	I	N	G	J	A	W	S	B	I	T	E	H	I	B	E	R
S	Fill in the blanks with this box of letters - start in the upper left-hand corner and work clock-wise.																						N	
N	ALL ABOUT BEARS																						A	
O	The word "Bear" is thought to have come from a word which means "the brown one" or																						T	
I	"_____ animal."																						E	
T	Common characteristics of bears are a large body, stocky legs, shaggy fur, large padded																						1	
A	paws, a short tail, small rounded ears on a huge head with a long snout, and strong																						0	
N	_____ used to maul, _____, and fight.																						E	
5	Bears spend most of their time eating to gain fat and nutrition for winter where they																						A	
2	_____ in a sleep-like state.																						T	
L	Polar bears can weigh as much as 770-1500 pounds at nearly _____ feet in length. They																						G	
W	are the largest bears.																						R	
A	Bears _____ a varied diet of fresh meat like deer or cattle, fish, rodents, grubs, and																						A	
B	even carrion or garbage. Polar bears eat mostly seals.																						Z	
S	Bears _____ on berries, fruit, leaves, nuts and roots. They will _____																						E	
L	things like honey, eating the bees who protest, mostly ignoring their stings.																						S	
W	Bears have an excellent sense of _____, better than other mammals, but do not																						T	
O	see or hear as well. They also have great memories.																						E	
R	Bears rely on _____ rather than speed. Their short legs are built to																						A	
G	support their bulky weight with strong thick bones.																						L	
S	Their strong front legs are used to catch prey, to dig out burrowing animals, or dig																						S	
T	_____ to turn over rocks and logs, and to swing at large creatures.																						M	
N	_____ are born in litters of up to four. They are blind and helpless, totally reliant																						E	
U	on mom for warmth and milk. Mother bears will _____ their young with																						L	
R	their own lives.																						S	
G	Adults communicate by tongue clicking, _____, chuffing, huffing, moans,																						L	
S	snorts, blowing air, barking, jaw-clicking and lip popping, teeth-chatters, bellows,																						S	
T	_____ and roars; while cubs squeal, _____, bleat, scream, or even																						M	
N	hum, similar to a cat purring, when content.																						E	
U	Bears have been known to live to be _____ years old.																						L	
R	Bears have been used to symbolize _____ like the Russian Bear.																						S	
G	D	N	E	F	E	D	S	B	U	C	S	N	E	D	H	T	G	N	E	R	T	S	L	

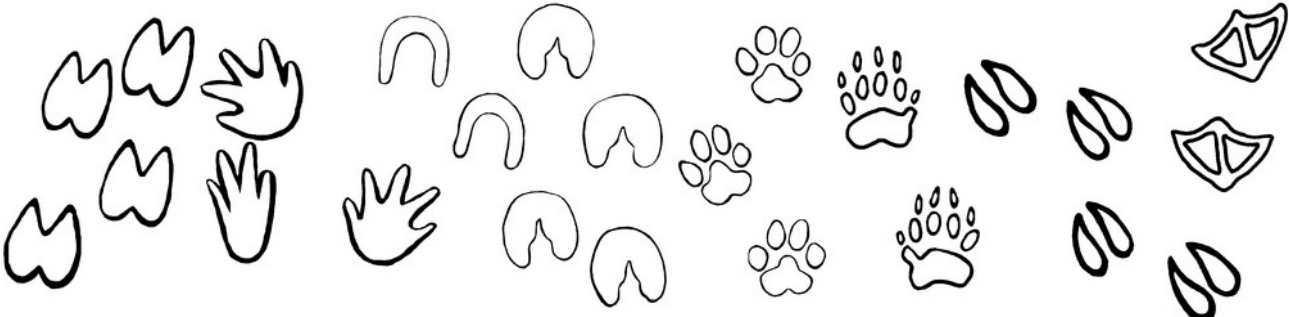
A BEAR: A bear raised up on one side is a fitting symbol of the Medes and Persians who joined forces to conquer together. The Persian division came up last but attained higher influence. Silver is inferior to gold just as bears are considered inferior to lions. Three provinces: Babylon, Lydia, and Egypt were over-run symbolized by the bear eating three ribs.



Puzzle: Match the tracks for man, dog, gorilla, lizard, snake, goat, and lemur feet.

U	N	I	Q	U	E	S	P	O	T	T	E	D	L	E	A	D	E	R	S	H	I	P	K	I
S	Fill in the blanks with this box of letters - start in the upper left-hand corner and work clock-wise.																							L
N	ALL ABOUT LEOPARDS																							L
A																								S
M	Leopards have soft, thick, beautiful fur with a pattern that is _____ to each animal.																							T
O	The word "leopard" is a compound of two ancient Greek words: " <i>leon</i> " meaning lion and " <i>pardos</i> " meaning _____.																							E
R	Leopards have been historically used as a symbol of _____, considered to be smarter, harder to kill, and better hunters than lions.																							A
D	Leopards usually avoid people but when threatened will attack and _____.																							L
O	Leopards are territorial, solitary, shy, but alert and _____ hunters.																							T
R	Leopards are able to adapt to a wide variety of environments, have a broad diet, and can survive near other predators such as lions, tigers, bears, hyenas, wolves and wild dogs by avoiding direct _____.																							H
M	Leopards can _____ over 20 feet horizontally, jump almost 10 feet vertically, and run 36 miles per hour in a chase.																							Y
I	Leopards skillfully climb trees and often rest on _____ limbs or drag and store their prey there.																							E
N	Leopards communicate with growls, snarls, meows, purring, and grunts called "_____ " because it sounds like sawing wood instead of roaring.																							N
S	Leopard _____ are born in a litter of 2-4, but only 50% survive the first year.																							C
D	Leopard skins were worn as status symbols in many cultures: by African chiefs, European royalty, South American and ancient Egyptian _____ as depicted in certain excavated royal tombs.																							O
R	Leopards are used around the world as national or political symbols, especially in _____ and Central Asia.																							U
A	_____ were even gifted to other royals and sacrificed to deities.																							N
P	The name _____ means " <i>subduer of the leopard</i> " from the Chaldean words " <i>nimr</i> " meaning <i>leopard</i> and " <i>rada</i> " which means <i>to subdue</i> .																							T
O	Ancient _____ kept leopards for hunts or execution of criminals.																							E
E																								R
L																								S
A																								L
C																								E
I																								A
R	F	A	S	T	S	E	I	R	P	S	B	U	C	G	N	I	W	A	S	E	E	R	T	P

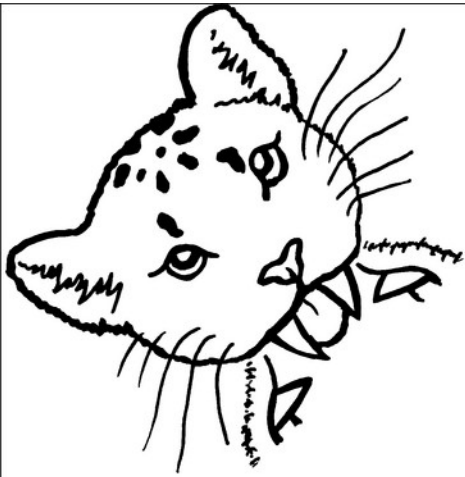
A LEOPARD: Alexander the Great made Greece the third kingdom of Daniel's prophecy. A leopard is swift-footed, so a leopard with four wings would be even faster.



Puzzle: Match the tracks for sheep, horses, llama, duck, crocodile, badger, and leopard feet.

Telling CHAPTER 7 Dream with Folded Paper Beasts: LEOPARD

1. Trace or photocopy page. (If cutting actual page out, complete activity on back-side of page first).
2. Using scissors cut out square. 3. Turn paper over to back side.
4. Fold in half both ways to mark the middle point. 5. Open and Fold each corner to the middle point.
6. Flip to opposite side. 7. Again fold each corner to the middle point.
8. Fold square in half to make a crease, first one way then other. 9. Hold 4 points together, while opening flaps.
10. Place fingers under all four flaps to reveal a beast. 11. Wriggle fingers to open and close as you read.
12. To color the beasts: Unfold, color and refold.

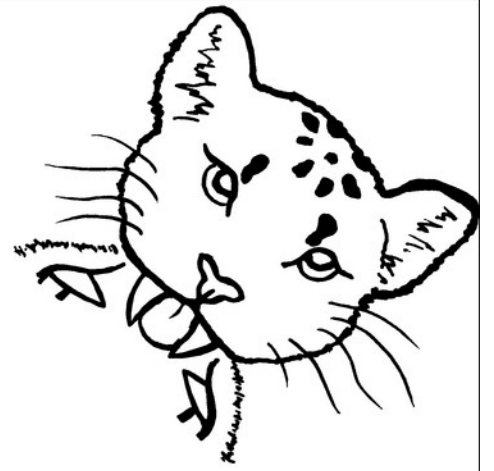


Had 4 Wings like a Bird

Meant Fast and Speedy

Alexander the Great

Greek Conqueror



There were 4
Generals Ruling in
the North, South,
East and West

Had 4 Heads in 4
Different Directions



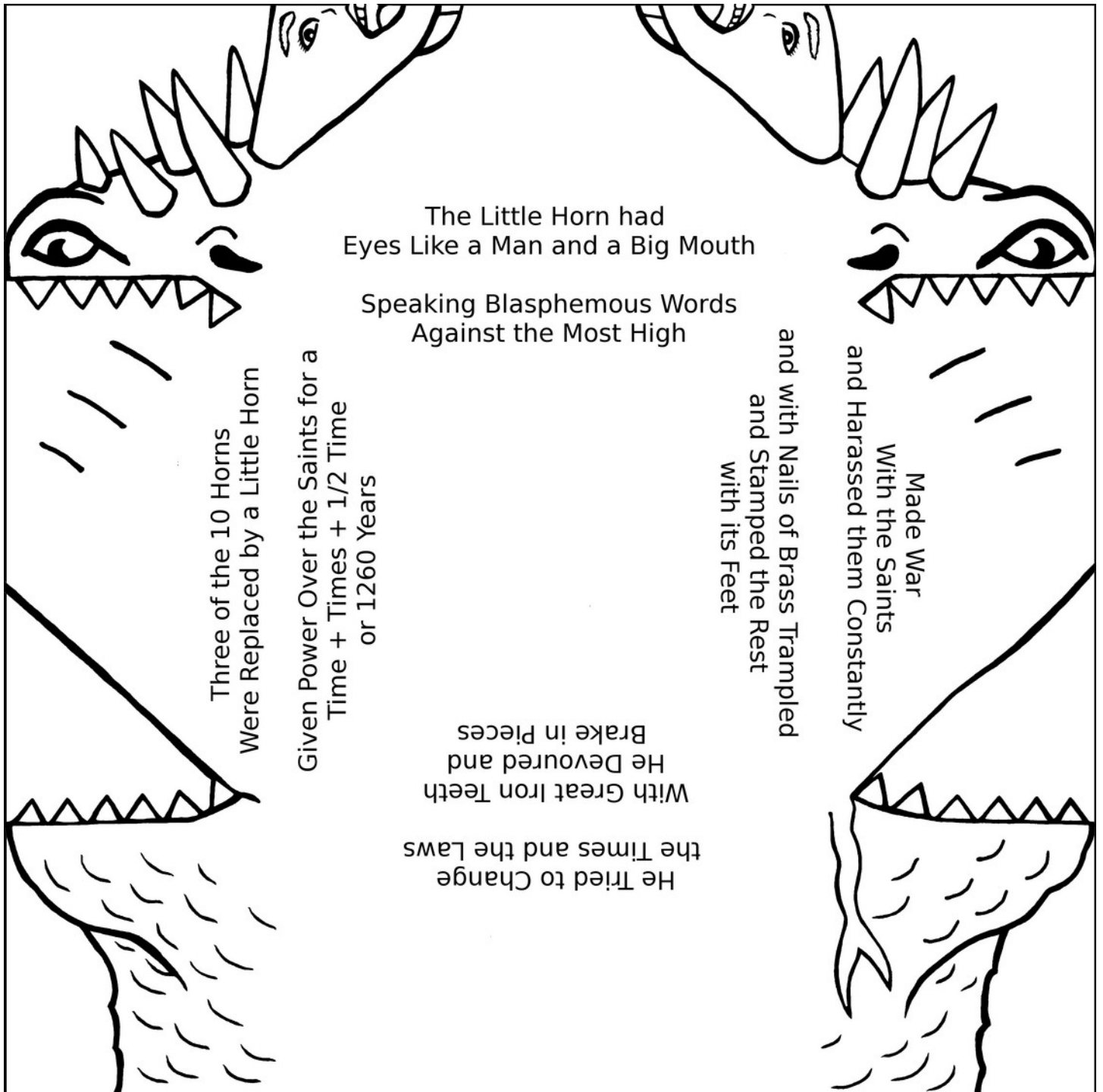
Dominion was given

to this Beast



Telling **CHAPTER 7** Dream with Folded Paper Beasts: **DREADFUL BEAST**

1. Trace or photocopy page. (If cutting actual page out, complete activity on back-side of page first).
2. Using scissors cut out square. 3. Turn paper over to back side.
4. Fold in half both ways to mark the middle point. 5. Open and Fold each corner to the middle point.
6. Flip to opposite side. 7. Again fold each corner to the middle point.
8. Fold square in half to make a crease, first one way then other. 9. Hold 4 points together, while opening flaps.
10. Place fingers under all four flaps to reveal a beast. 11. Wriggle fingers to open and close as you read.
12. To color the beasts: Unfold, color and refold.



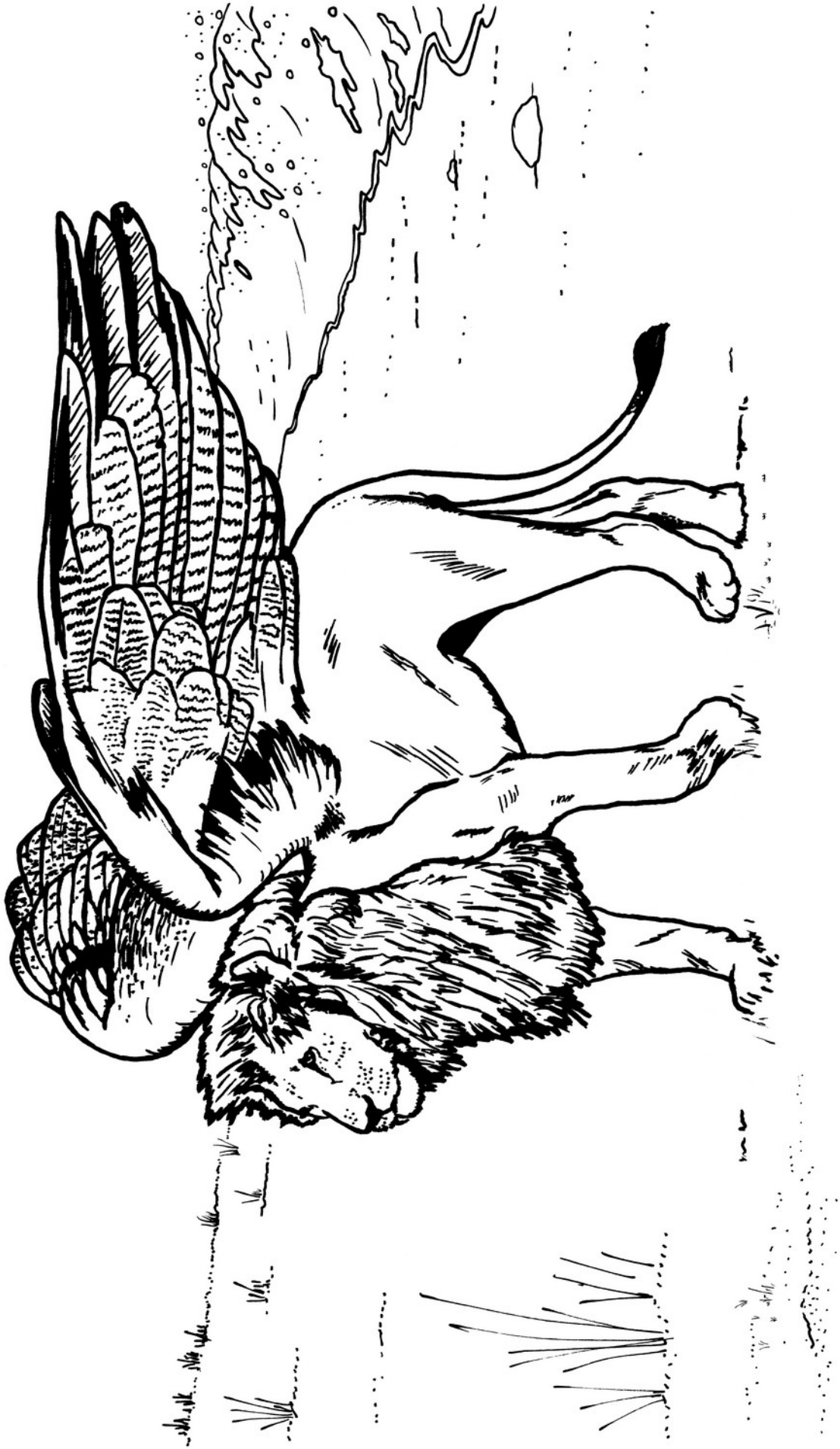
Fill in the blanks with this box of letters - start in the upper left-hand corner and work clock-wise.

E	A	G	L	E	W	O	L	F	T	I	G	E	R	K	O	M	O	D	O	D	R	A	G	O	N	R	H	I	N	O	E	L	E	P	H
S																												A							
O																												N							
P																												T							
P																												G							
I																												R							
H																												E							
N																												A							
O																												T							
H																												W							
T																												H							
Y																												I							
P																												T							
E																												E							
S																												S							
E																												H							
M																												A							
R																												R							
U																												K							
B																												P							
S																												R							
R																												A							
E																												Y							
D																												I							
I																												N							
P																												G							
S																												M							
W																												A							
O																												N							
D																												T							
I																												I							
W																												S							
K																												P							
C																												O							
A																												L							
L																												A							
B	E	L	I	D	O	C	O	R	C	S	E	O	T	I	U	Q	S	O	M	E	L	A	H	W	R	E	L	L	I	K	R	A	E	B	R

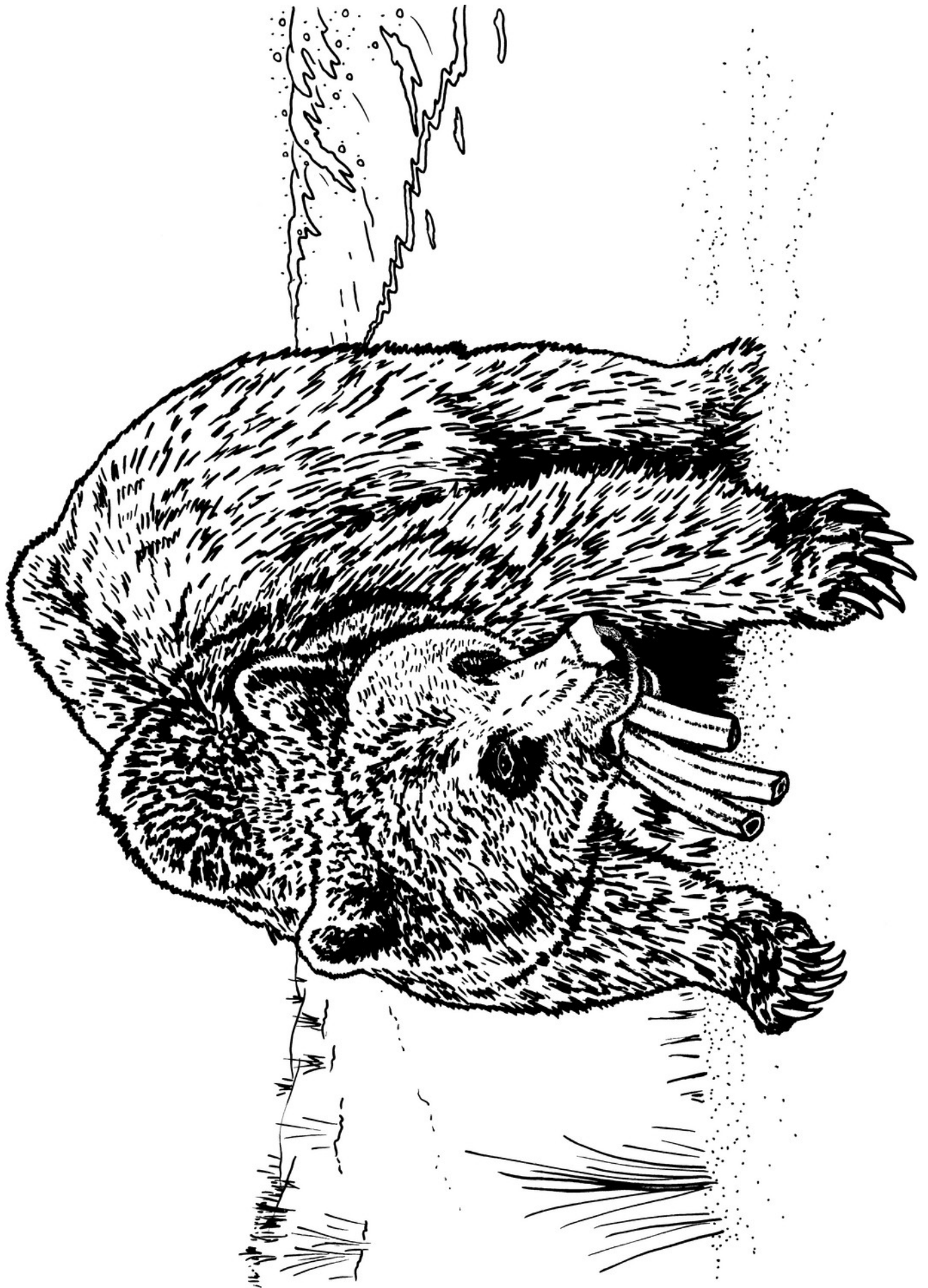
WHO AM I ?

CLUES ARE DREADFUL TRAITS OF FEARSOME BEASTS

- I can** carry up to 4 times my own body weight, have talons for toenails, and a grip 10 times stronger than humans. Who am I? _____
- I am** the alpha of a powerful hunting pack that tracks down our prey. I have fearsome eyes and a howl that will send shivers up your spine. Who am I? _____
- I am** larger than a lion and a skillful hunter with sharp teeth and claws. My coat is strikingly beautiful, but actually helps my stealth. Who am I? _____
- I am** 10 feet long, weigh up to 360 lbs, and will lie in wait to ambush my victim with speed and force. I bite with razor sharp teeth and inject venom which causes swelling, hypothermia, blood clotting, and paralysis. I pursue on powerful legs until my victim is dead. Who am I? _____
- I have** a great horn which I have used to overturn vehicles. I can get extremely aggressive if I think you are a threat, but I don't see very well and usually I am the one in danger. Who am I? _____
- I can** be extremely dangerous and will even attack and kill my own family members when I am in a foul mood. When this happens my leg must be tied to a tree with a chain until I have a better disposition. Who am I? _____
- I can** grow 20 feet long, weigh 5,000 pounds and dive nearly 4,000 feet underwater. With my sharp teeth I have killed large baleen whales and am responsible for fatal attacks on humans. Who am I? _____
- I look** like I am praying, but actually I am "preying" by using my amazing vision and ability to turn my head 180 degrees to catch prey and satisfy my voracious appetite. Who am I? _____
- In the** arctic I am feared as a solitary hunter, weighing up to 1500 pounds. Who am I? _____
- I am** the fastest sea creature in the world, very deadly when I attack, and sharks only enemy. I am highly intelligent with a brain 5 times larger than humans. Who am I? _____
- I am** one of the smallest yet deadliest creatures in the world, killing an estimated 750,000 - 1 million people every year. Who am I? _____
- I am** the most aggressive and have the greatest bite pressure of all animals in the world. I can be 23 feet long and weigh a ton. I hunt with stealth, speed and agility. Who am I? _____
- I am** small but my venom is 15 times more deadly than a rattlesnake causing extreme pain, muscle rigidity, vomiting, heavy sweating and possible death. Who am I? _____
- I can** squeeze to death and swallow animals several times my size. Who am I? _____
- I can** weigh over 3000 pounds, stand on pillar-like legs and have large tusks. I might look like a very fat, funny-faced cow, but I am among the most dangerous animals in the world due to my aggressive and unpredictable nature. We have been known to kill crocodiles, attack boats and raid farms. Who are we? _____



The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.





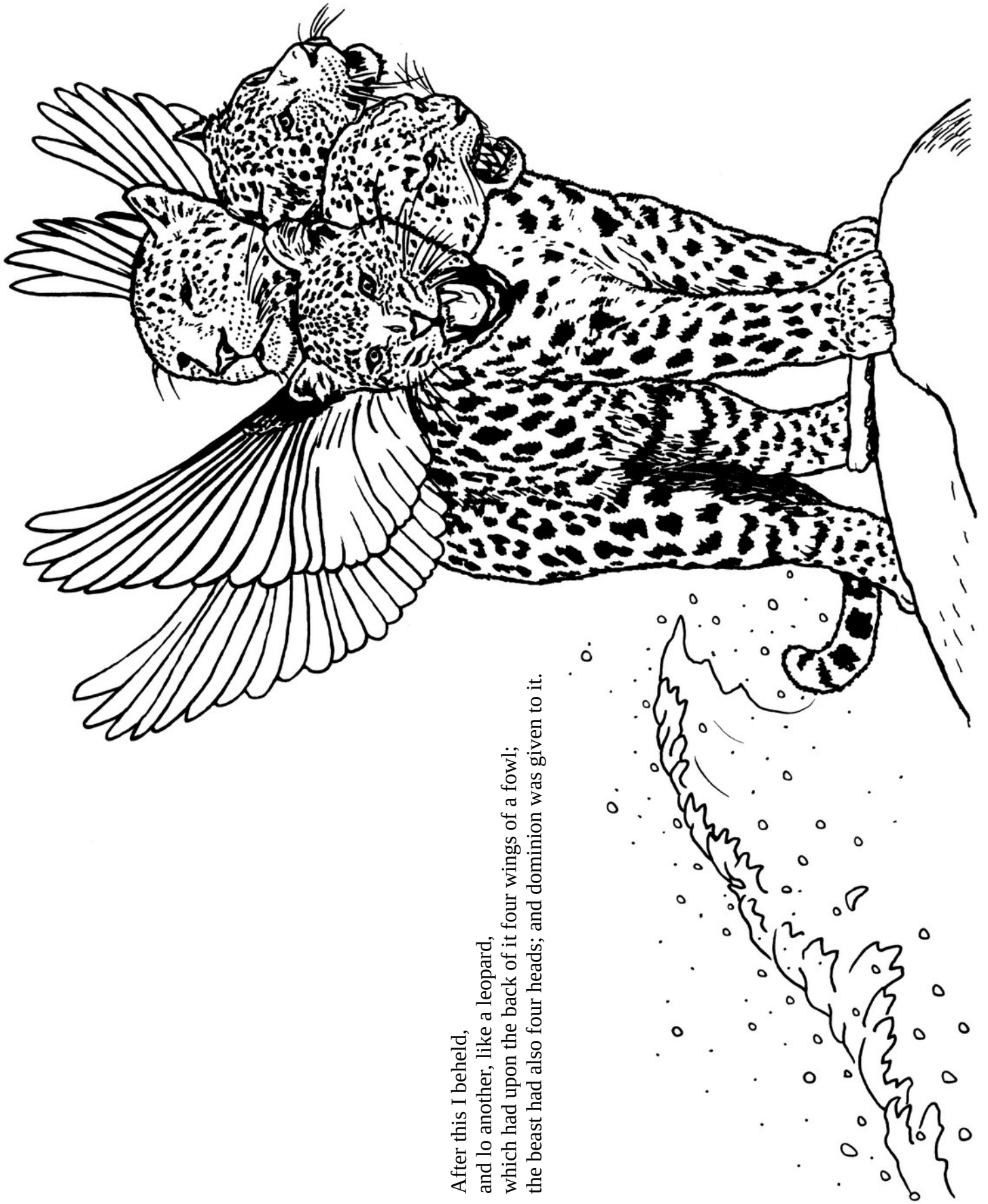
OUT OF THE SEA INTO HISTORY

Chapter 7

1. In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters.
2. Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.
3. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.
4. The first *was* like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.
5. And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.
6. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.
7. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and *it was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; and it had ten horns.



After this I beheld,
and lo another, like a leopard,
which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl;
the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.





After this I saw in the night visions, and beheld a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.

I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

8. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.
9. I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.
10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.
11. I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.
12. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.
13. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.



14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.
15. I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.
16. I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.
17. These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.
18. But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.



I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

19. Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of iron*, and his nails *of brass*; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;
20. And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.
21. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;
22. Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.
23. Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.
24. And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.
25. And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.
26. But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.
27. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.
28. Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

Questions for Interviewing Daniel to Decipher His Dream – Puzzle

A=Across D=Down U=Up

Chapter and verse provided to find the answers.

<p>1A. Who wrote this chapter? 7:1</p> <p>1D. When did this happen? 7:1</p> <p>2D. What did he experience? 7:1</p> <p>2A. This is also called a... 7:2</p> <p>3A. Where was he? 7:1</p> <p>4A. What did he notice? 7:2</p> <p>3D. What he saw out of the sea? 7:3</p> <p>5A. Which beast came first? 7:4</p> <p>6A. He watched until this: 7:4</p> <p>7A. What happened next? 7:4</p> <p>8A. What else happened to it? 7:4</p> <p>9A. What did it receive at last? 7:4</p> <p>10A. Which beast came up 2nd? 7:5</p> <p>11A. What did this beast do? 7:5</p> <p>20D. Which beast came third? 7:6</p> <p>12A. What did it receive? 7:6</p> <p>16U. Which beast came up 4th? 7:7</p> <p>13A. Describe this beast? 7:7</p> <p>14A. What was this beast like? 7:7</p> <p>5D. What about its mouth? 7:7</p>	<p>6D. What did this mouth do? 7:7</p> <p>7D. What happened under the beast? 7:7</p> <p>15A. These were on its feet: 7:19</p> <p>16A. Similar/different than others? 7:7</p> <p>8D. What was on its head? 7:7</p> <p>17A. What happened to 3 horns? 7:8</p> <p>9D. Who was responsible? 7:8</p> <p>18A. The "little horn" saw with: 7:8</p> <p>2U. The "little horn" spoke with: 7:8</p> <p>19A. The "little horn" altered these: 7:25</p> <p>20A. Synonym for "times"? 7:25</p> <p>21A. Synonym for "laws"? 7:25</p> <p>22A. What did the "little horn" do? 7:21</p> <p>23A. "Little horn" fought these: 7:21</p> <p>24A. Did "little horn" prevail? 7:21</p> <p>25A. How long did it prevail? 7:25</p> <p>26A. Daniel watched these placed: 7:9</p> <p>27A. Who sat there? 7:9</p> <p>3U. What was on his head? 7:9</p> <p>28A. Describe his clothes and hair: 7:9</p>	<p>10D. Describe His throne: 7:9</p> <p>11D. Describe wheels underneath: 7:9</p> <p>29A. How many assisted? 7:10</p> <p>26D. How many stood waiting? 7:10</p> <p>30A. The purpose for gathering? 7:10</p> <p>31D. ? done to examine records: 7:10</p> <p>31A. ? happened to "little horn": 7:11</p> <p>32A. The reason for his death: 7:11</p> <p>33A. ? happened after he died? 7:11</p> <p>34A. Yahweh did this to the rest: 7:12</p> <p>14D. ? happened to their lives: 7:12</p> <p>4U. How long did they wait? 7:12</p> <p>35A. The Son of Man did this: 7:13</p> <p>5U. He appeared with these: 7:13</p> <p>27A. Was brought before this: 7:13</p> <p>32U. Then rewarded with this: 7:14</p> <p>15D. Duration of the reward? 7:14</p> <p>16D. How many serve him? 7:14</p> <p>36A. Finally the saints do this: 7:18</p> <p>37A. What is the reward? 7:18,22,27</p>
---	--	---

PIN THE TAIL ON THE BEAST PUZZLE

Chapter 7 Details

1. Fourth Beast
2. Dreadful, terrible
3. Exceedingly strong
4. Great iron teeth
5. It devoured
6. It brake in pieces
7. It stamped the residue with its feet
8. Diverse from others
9. Had 10 horns
10. 3 horns were plucked up by the roots
11. By another little horn more stout than others
12. This horn had man's eyes and a mouth speaking great things against the Most High
13. Made war on the saints
14. To wear out the saints
15. Prevailed against them
16. Had nails of brass
17. He thinks to change times and laws
18. Saints given into his hand for a time + times + divided time
19. The judgment takes away his dominion to consume and destroy it to the end
20. The saints take dominion
21. The beast will be slain and his body destroyed and given to the burning flame

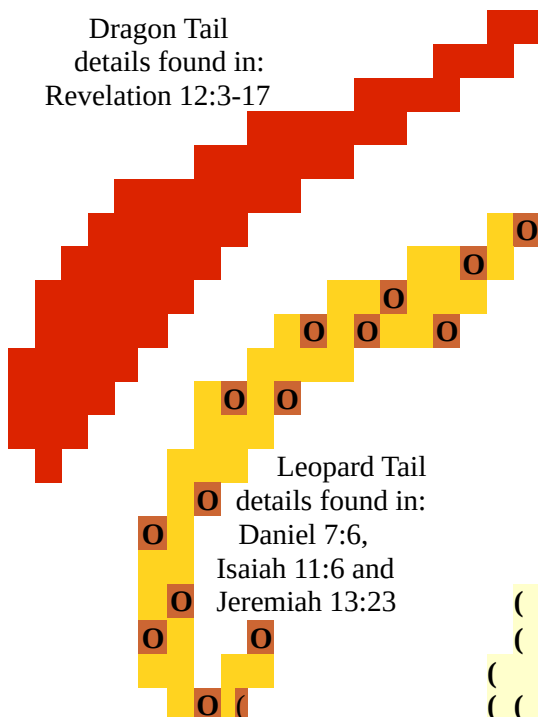
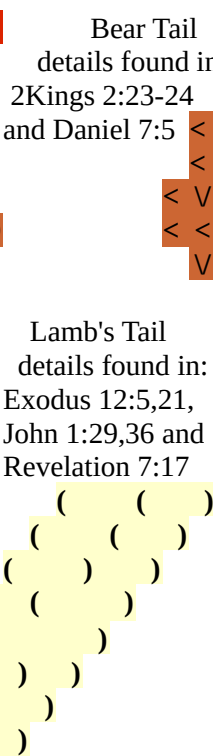
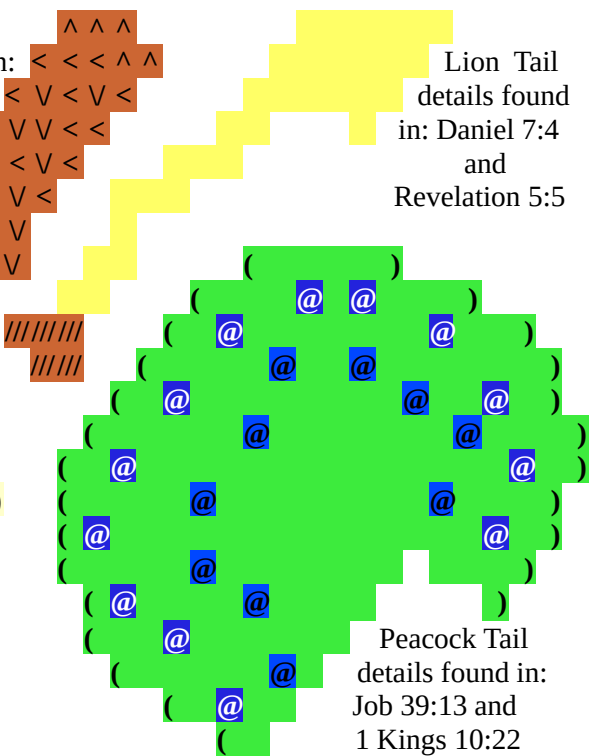
Chapter 8 Details

1. Came from one of the former powers located in one of the four directions
2. Grew greatly toward the south first
3. Then toward the east
4. Afterward toward the pleasant land
5. Grew great against heaven's people
6. Cast some of the host and stars to the ground (Yahweh's people-Daniel 12:3)
7. Stamped on them
8. Magnified himself against the Prince of the host / people
9. *Daily* taken away by him
10. Place of sanctuary cast down
11. People that transgress against the *daily* given to him
12. Cast truth down to the ground
13. Practiced and prospered
14. How long will the saints and the sanctuary be allowed to be trodden underfoot? 2300
15. When transgression is full (latter time) a fierce king understanding dark things will stand up
16. His power shall be mighty, but not by his own
17. Destroys wonderfully / amazingly
18. He destroys the mighty and the holy people
19. His policy causes craft / deceit
20. He shall magnify himself in his heart
21. By peace he destroys many
22. He stands against the Prince of Princes
23. He shall be broken without hand

A N S W E R S	From p.60	1D Deut.14:12	ossifrage	8D Isa.13:21	owl	15U Luke 12:24	ravens	22D Deut.14:18	heron
	BIRDS of the BIBLE	2A Luke 12:7	sparrow	9A Ps.102:6	pelican	16A Deut.11:14	kite	23A Isa.38:14	crane
		3D Luke 2:24	pigeons	10A Prov.26:2	swallow	17A Lev.11:13	ospray	24A Matt.23:37	hen
		4D Lev.1:14	turtledoves	11D Ps.104:17	stork	18A Deut.14:17	cormorant	25A Matt.26:34	rooster
		5A Deut.14:15	cuckow	12A Ps.105:40	quail	19A Deut.14:13	glede	26B 1Sam.26:20	partridge
		6D Lev.11:16	nighthawk	13A Lev.11:18	swan	20D Job 28:7	vulture	27A 1Kings10:22	peacocks
		7D Isa.34:11	bittern	14A Dan.4:33	eagle	21D Lev.11:19	lapwing	28A Job 39:13	ostrich

TAILS: for "Pin the Tail on the Beast" Puzzle

One Tail fits Daniel's beast more closely than any other. Which One? _____

<p>Dragon Tail details found in: Revelation 12:3-17</p> 	<p>Bear Tail details found in: 2Kings 2:23-24 and Daniel 7:5</p> 	<p>Lion Tail details found in: Daniel 7:4 and Revelation 5:5</p> 
<p>Leopard Tail details found in: Daniel 7:6, Isaiah 11:6 and Jeremiah 13:23</p>	<p>Lamb's Tail details found in: Exodus 12:5,21, John 1:29,36 and Revelation 7:17</p>	<p>Peacock Tail details found in: Job 39:13 and 1 Kings 10:22</p>

Satan Linked With Rome - "And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto the Almighty, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared of the Almighty, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceives the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our Mighty One, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our Mighty One day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, you heavens, and you that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of Yahweh, and have the testimony of Yahshua Messiah." Revelation 12:3-17.

THE DREADFUL FORTH BEAST: For the correct application of the fourth beast, we just need to look at history. Which power followed the divisions of Greece?

"One kingdom did this, and one only, and that was Rome. It conquered Grecia; it subdued all things; like iron, it broke in pieces and bruised. Gibbon, following the symbolic imagery of Daniel, thus describes this empire:--

'The arms of the Republic, sometimes vanquished in battle, always victorious in war, advanced with rapid steps to the Euphrates, the Danube, the Rhine, and the ocean; and the images of gold, or silver, or brass, that might serve to represent the nations or their kings, were successively broken by the iron monarchy of Rome.'

"At the opening of the Christian era, this empire took in the whole south of Europe, France, England, the greater part of the Netherlands, Switzerland, and the south of Germany, Hungary, Turkey, and Greece, not to speak of its possessions in Asia and Africa. Well, therefore, may Gibbon say of it:--

"'The empire of the Romans filled the world. And when that empire fell into the hands of a single person, the world became a safe and dreary prison for his enemies. To resist was fatal; and it was impossible to fly.'" Daniel and the Revelation 1897, Uriah Smith, p. 69.

10 HORNS: This fourth Dreadful Beast had 10 horns. Rome divided into ten kingdoms between the years 351 and 483 AD. Three horns were plucked up and replaced by a stout little horn. These three tribes were opposed to the arrogant claims of the papal hierarchy and denied the supremacy of the bishop of Rome. It was for this reason that they were exterminated, and/or dispersed, as in the case of the Goths in 538 AD.

Order of Prominence	Tribal Name	Established Countries	
1 - First	Alemanni	Germans	After 538 AD the Papal Church of Rome became Supreme over all other nations.
2 - Second	Franks	French	
3 - Third	Burgundians	Swiss	
4 - Fourth	Suevi	Portuguese	
6 - Sixth	Visigoths	Spanish	
7 - Seventh	Anglo-Saxons	English	
9 - Ninth	Lombards	Italians	
5 - Fifth	Vandals	534 AD Exterminated	
8 - Eighth	Ostrogoths	538 AD Exterminated	
10 - Tenth	Heruli	493 AD Exterminated	

Machiavelli, in his History of Florence, p. 14, says: "Nearly all the wars which the northern barbarians carried on in Italy ...were occasioned by the pontiffs; and the hordes with which the country was inundated, were generally called in by them."

"Think to Change Times and Laws": As early as 195 AD Pope Victor I attempted to take away, or excommunicate Quartodecimans (those keeping Passover). At the First Council of Nicaea in 325 AD a proclamation was made that Easter would be celebrated independently of the Jewish calendar. **Passover** was changed to Easter and **Sabbath** to Sunday. Yahweh's festivals were trodden down to be almost forgotten. In this manner popes "thought to change" Yahweh's times and laws. Sunday was called "the Lord's day," a day which Yahweh never sanctified. Notice the following Catholic claims:

- CLAIM#1:** "It pleased the church of God, that the religious celebration of the **Sabbath** day should be transferred to 'the Lord's day. Sunday.'" Catechism of the Council of Trent, Vatican Press, by order of Pope Pius V, 1566. (Donovan's translation, 1867), part 3, chap. 4, p. 345.
- CLAIM#2:** "Of course the Catholic Church claims that the change was her act... And the act is a **MARK of her ecclesiastical power and authority** in religious matters." Letter, Oct 28, 1895 from C.F. Thomas, Chancellor of Cardinal Gibbons.
- CLAIM#3:** "**Sunday** is our **mark** of authority... The Church is above the Bible, and this transference of Sabbath observance is proof of that fact." Catholic Record, Sept.1, 1923.
- CLAIM#4:** "They allege the **Sabbath changed into Sunday**, the Lord's day, contrary to the decalogue, as it appears, neither is there any example more boasted of than the changing of the Sabbath day, Great, say they, is the power and authority of the church, since it dispensed with one of the Ten Commandments." Martin Luther, Augsburg Confession of Faith.
- CLAIM#5:** "It was the Catholic Church which made the law obliging us to keep Sunday holy. The church made this law long after the Bible was written. Hence said law is not in the Bible. ...The Cath. Church **abolished, not only the Sabbath, but all the other Jewish festivals.**" Fr. T. Enright CSSR.
- CLAIM#6:** John Paul II: "A person who violates the sanctity of Sunday is to be punished as a heretic."

SEAL of YAHWEH - Creator MARK of the BEAST - Adversary/Devourer

A **SEAL** is like an official signature, a **SIGN** which contains the **name** and **title** of one in authority, his **dominion**, and the **date of creation**. This **MARK** is used to show ownership and authority. Which authority are you under?

"Remember the **Sabbath day**, to keep it holy. ...**For in six days Yahweh created heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Yahweh blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.**" Ex.20:8,11. (Compare: Ex.13:3,6-10,16; 31:12-16; Lev.23; Rev.14:6,7,12; 15:2-4.)

"The fourth **beast** shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, ...and shall **devour the whole earth**, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. ...behold, there came up among them another **little horn** (on the **beast**), ...I beheld, and the same horn **made war with the saints**, and prevailed against them; ...And he **shall speak great words against the most High**, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, **and think to change times and laws:**" Dan.7:23,8,21,25. (Compare: Matt.4:8,9; 1Pet.5:8; Rev.12:7-9; 13:16,17; 14:8-11; 16:1,2; 19:19,20; 20:4.)

"Diverse from All the Beasts that were before it": For the most part, Babylon, Media/Persia and Greece allowed religious independence, but Rome's emperors required sacrifice and worship. Caesars were high priests and considered gods. Rome incorporated all secret mysteries from ancient Babylon into their cult and persecuted noncompliance. Roman Catholic popes took over this position when they assumed Caesar's title "Pontifex Maximus" granting them authority to determine and set holy days.

"Think to Change Times and Laws": Yahweh gave laws and times of worship, but Roman rulers made their own laws. Catholic popes continued to explain away or abolish unwanted scripture, placing themselves above it. Adoration of images was encouraged in contradiction to the 2nd Commandment, Sunday-keeping instead of Sabbath observance, and pagan holidays instead of Yahweh's Holy Days.

Yahweh's Ten Commandments	Altered Commandments
1. You shall have no other gods before me.	1. You shall not have strange Gods before me.
2. You shall not make unto you any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: You shall not bow down yourself to them, nor serve them: for I Yahweh your Mighty One am a jealous Mighty One, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.	<p>The Second Commandment is considered part of the first and rarely mentioned, while statues, images and icons fill churches.</p> <p><u>Effectively the 2nd Commandment was REMOVED.</u></p>
3. You shall not take the name of Yahweh your Mighty One in vain; for Yahweh will not hold him guiltless that takes his name in vain.	(3) 2. You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain.
4. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor, and do all your work: But the seventh day is the Sabbath of Yahweh your Mighty One: in it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter, your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger that is within your gates: For in six days Yahweh made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Yahweh blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.	<p>(4) 3. Remember to keep holy the LORD's Day.</p> <p>Catholics believe 4th Commandment refers to Sunday, 1st day of the week, not the 7th day.</p> <p><u>Essentially the time of the 4th Commandment has been CHANGED.</u></p>
5. Honor your father and your mother: that your days may be long upon the land which Yahweh your Mighty One gives you.	(5) 4. Honor your father and your mother.
6. You shall not kill.	(6) 5. You shall not kill.
7. You shall not commit adultery.	(7) 6. You shall not commit adultery.
8. You shall not steal.	(8) 7. You shall not steal.
9. You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.	(9) 8. You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.
10. You shall not covet your neighbor's house, you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is your neighbor's.	<p><u>Tenth Commandment split into 2.</u></p> <p>(10) 9. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife.</p>
	(10) 10. You shall not covet your neighbor's goods.

DO YOU KNOW THE COMMANDMENTS?

Can You Number Both Sets of Commandments with their Correct Order 1 - 10 ?					
Are any commandments missing? _____ If so, which commandment is missing, in which set? _____					
I	□	Honor your	A	□	stranger that is within your gates
II	□	not kill	B	□	you shall not steal
III	□	shall not commit	C	□	not bear false
IV	□	shall not steal	D	□	other gods
V	□	your neighbor's	E	□	hold him guiltless
VI	□	against your neighbor	F	□	in the water under the earth
VII	□	before me	G	□	your neighbor's wife
VIII	□	Remember	H	□	commit adultery
IX	□	not covet	I	□	father and your mother
X	□	take the name	J	□	you shall not kill

Answer Key on page 194

When to Observe the Times of Yahweh - Trivia - (Day/Month according to Leviticus 23)							
Sabbath	Passover	Unleavened Bread / Passover Week	Wave-sheaf / Firstfruits	Pentecost / Firstfruits	Trumpets	Day of Atonement	Tabernacles / Sukkot

- After which festival did Noah's flood occur? Gen.7:11; Numbers 9:9-11 _____
- Which festival is named after a temporary dwelling? _____
- Which festival occurs more times each year than any other? _____ How many times? _____
- Which day is the most solemn festival of the whole year? _____
- Which festival involves two loaves of leavened bread? _____
- Although a shofar was blown every festival, which festival was named for it? _____
- Which festival/s occurred always on a day following a Sabbath? _____
- Which festival/s lasted for a whole week or more? _____
- Are any festivals mentioned in the book of Daniel? _____ Where? _____
- Which festival did Yahshua say would be fulfilled in the kingdom of Heaven? _____
- Which day did Yahshua say, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink"? _____
- A market was removed from the temple before which days? (John 2:13-16, Luke 19:45-48; 22:1,2) _____
- During which festival did Yahshua "sleep/rest" the entire day? _____
- Language was divided at the tower of Babel, but on which day was language restored? _____
- Did festival observance end when Yahshua died? _____
- Who tried to change Yahweh's festivals? _____ What was the result? _____
- During which festival did Herod put Peter in prison? (Acts 12:3) _____
- On which festival was Joseph released from prison in Egypt? (Psalm 81:3-6) _____
- Which festival did Ezra observe first after returning to Jerusalem? (Ezra 3:4-6) _____
- What was the first festival observed in the Promised Land by Joshua? (Joshua 5:10) _____
- After which festival did Paul warn that it wasn't safe to sail? (Acts 27:6-10) _____
- Did John receive his vision on a festival? (Revelation 1:10) _____
- After which festival did Jericho fall? (Joshua 5:10) _____
- On which feast might the angels have appeared to Abraham and Lot? (Gen.18-19) _____

To which festival was Paul referring, "Let us keep the feast, not with old leaven (malice and wickedness); but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth"? (1 Cor.5:8) _____
 After which day did Pharaoh's army drown in the Red Sea? _____
 Numbers 29:12-38 lists a number of sacrifices that were offered during the Feast of Tabernacles.
 How many animals were sacrificed on each day? ____ The entire festival? ____ Do you notice a pattern? ____

Numbers 29:12-38	Bullocks / oxen	Rams	Lambs	Kid Goats	Total Sacrifices:_____
Day 1					Day 1 Total: _____
Day 2					Day 2 Total: _____
Day 3					Day 3 Total: _____
Day 4					Day 4 Total: _____
Day 5					Day 5 Total: _____
Day 6					Day 6 Total: _____
Day 7					Day 7 Total: _____
Day 8					Day 8 Total: _____

Answer Key page 194

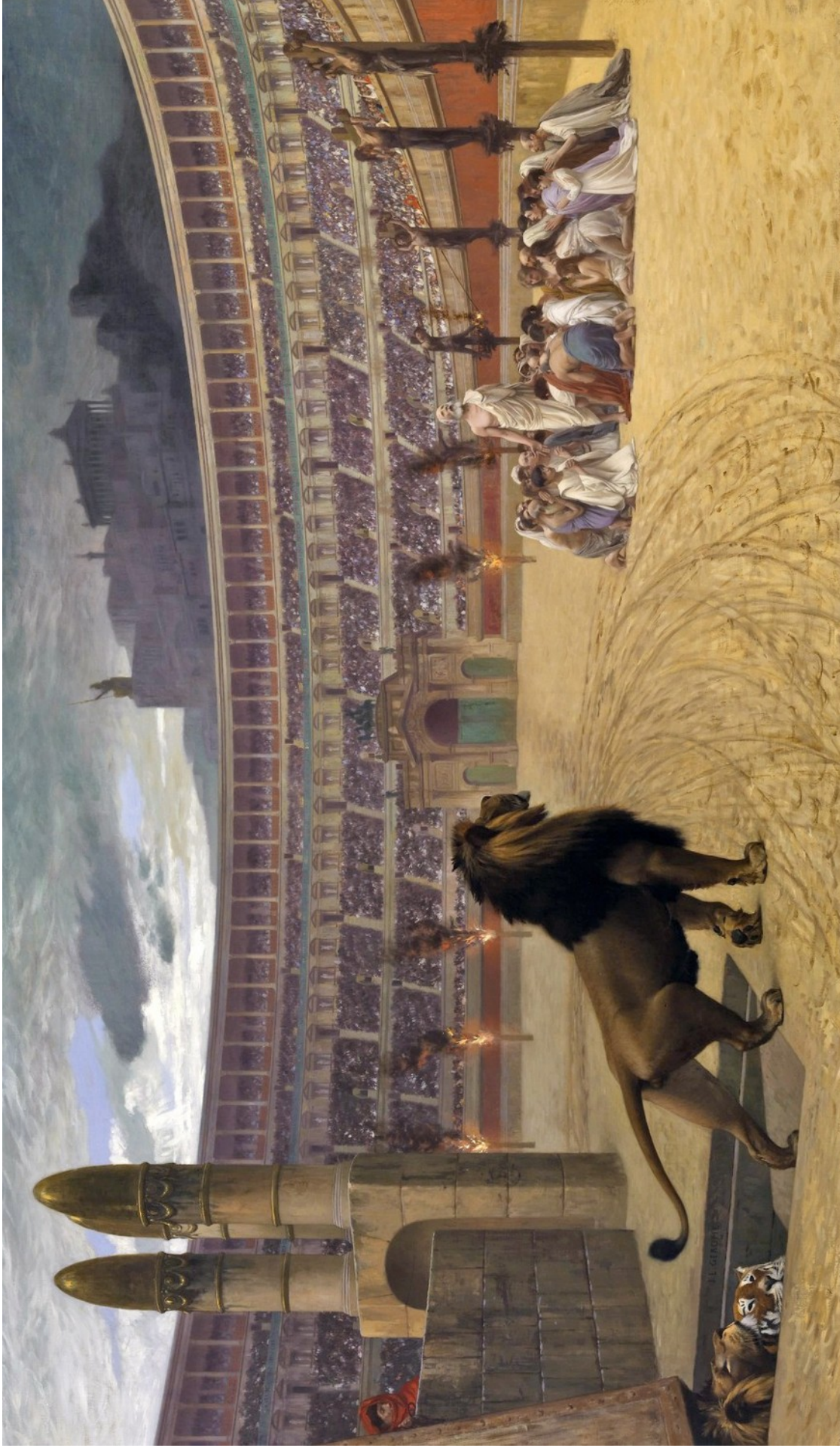
Yahshua revealed Himself as the single, greatest One on which day? (John 7:2,14,37,38) _____

Made War With the Saints: "Pagan Rome persecuted relentlessly the Christian church, and it is estimated that *three million* Christians perished in the first three centuries, yet it is said that the primitive Christians prayed for the continuance of imperial Rome; for they knew that when this form of government should cease, another far worse persecuting power would arise, which would literally, as this prophecy declares, "wear out the saints of the Most High." Daniel and Revelation 1897, U. Smith, p. 183.

"If you must have blood, bathe in the blood of infidels. Soldiers of hell, become soldiers of the living God!" Pope Urban II's address in Clermont, France, November 1095 in support of the First Crusade. (Opposing Christians were called heretics and Muslims infidels, but both were killed alike.)

"Scott's Church History says: 'No computation can reach the numbers who have been put to death, in different ways, on account of their maintaining the profession of the gospel, and opposing the corruptions of the Church of Rome. *A million* of poor Waldenses perished in France; *nine hundred thousand* orthodox Christians were slain in less than thirty years after the institution of the order of the Jesuits. The Duke of Alva boasted of having put to death in the Netherlands *thirty-six thousand* by the hand of the common executioner during the space of a few years. The Inquisition destroyed, by various tortures, *one hundred and fifty thousand* within thirty years. These are a few specimens, and but a few, of those which history has recorded. But the total amount will never be known till the earth shall disclose her blood, and no more cover her slain.'" Daniel and the Revelation 1897, U. Smith, p. 178-181.

<p>John Milton - On the Late Massacre in Piedmont ***** Avenge, O Lord, thy slaughtered saints, whose bones Lie scattered on the Alpine mountains cold, Even them who kept thy truth so pure of old, When all our fathers worshiped stocks and stones; Forget not: in thy book record their groans Who were thy sheep and in their ancient fold Slain by the bloody Piedmontese that rolled Mother with infant down the rocks.</p>	<p>A Poem of the Waldensian massacre - Easter 1655 ***** ...Their moans The vales redoubled to the hills, and they To Heaven. Their martyred blood and ashes sow O'er all th' Italian fields where still doth sway The triple tyrant; that from these may grow A hundredfold, who having learnt thy way Early may fly the Babylonian woe.</p>
---	---



"Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.
I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom." Daniel 7:23,21,22

Probably no historic event is more shameful, or treacherous than the massacre of French Protestants on St. Bartholomew's Day, 1572. Even after a treaty had ended the Third War of Religion, ultra-Catholic anger simmered. They still longed to stamp out heretics and their opportunity came with a royal wedding. King Charles agreed to give his sister in marriage to a protestant leader, the future King Henri IV. As crowds of influential Protestants were welcomed into Paris for the event, Admiral de Coligny was shot in a failed assassination attempt. Moreover a royal council decided to finish this gruesome deed by killing every Huguenot in Paris. As midnight church bells rang ready Catholics began the slaughter. Admiral Coligny was savagely killed in his bed and his body thrown from an upper-floor window. Caught off guard, many Huguenot noblemen were killed in the capital "like sheep at the slaughterhouse" by Catholics wearing white crosses. By the third day King Charles claimed responsibility. This admission spread the massacre throughout France. Even Pope Gregory XIII rejoiced and observed a special mass on Sept. 11, 1572 to commemorate this "great event." Sympathizers admit thousands of protestants were killed, while in reality the number was 50,000 or more. This tragic event ignited the Fourth War of Religion which caused many to flee France.



Papal Blasphemous claims (great words against Yahweh): “To none can this (blasphemy) apply so well or so fully as to the popes of Rome. They have assumed infallibility, which belongs only to God. They profess to forgive sins, which belongs only to God. They profess to open and shut heaven, which belongs only to God. They profess to be higher than all the kings of the earth, which belongs only to God. And they go beyond God in pretending to loose whole nations from their oath of allegiance to their kings, when such kings do not please them. And they go against God when they give indulgences for sin. This is the worst of all blasphemies.” St. Jerome quote from Symmachus, Dan. and Rev. 1897, U. Smith, p. 178.

"We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty." Encyclical Letter, June 20, 1894. -Pope Leo XIII.		
"Not the Creator of Universe, in Genesis 2:1-3, -but the Catholic Church can claim the honor of having granted man a pause to his work every seven days." -S. C. Mosna, Storia della Domenica, 1969, pp. 366,367.		
"We define that the Holy Apostolic See (Vatican) and the Roman Pontiff hold the primacy over the whole world." -A Decree of the Council of Trent, quote in Philippe Labbe & Gabriel Cossart, "Most Holy Councils," col. 1167		
"The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ, hidden under veil of flesh." - The Catholic National, July 1895.		
"For thou (the pope) art another God on earth." History of the Councils, p.220.		
Pope Nicholas to Emperor Michael, "The pope, who is called God by Constantine, can never be bound or released by man; for God can not be judged by man."		
A Venetian prelate, in the fourth session of the Lateran, addressed the pope as follows: "Thou art our Shepherd, our Physician, in short, a second God upon earth."		
"The Pope is of so great authority and power that he can modify, explain, or interpret even divine laws... the Pope can modify divine law, since his power is not of man, but of God, and he acts as vice-regent of God upon earth." Translated from LUCIUS FERRARIS, Prompta Bibliotheca (Ready Library), "Papa," art. 2.		
"The Mass is the greatest wonder in the world. There is nothing on Earth equal to it, and there is nothing in Heaven greater than it." The Wonders of the Mass, p. 1. ISBN 0-89555-491-7		
"The efficacy of the Mass is so wonderful, ...what we do not obtain in the Mass we may scarcely hope to receive by all other prayers, penances or pilgrimages. The Angels know this full well and come in multitudes to adore God and make their petitions at this hour of mercy." The Wonders of the Mass, p. 13. ISBN 0-89555-491-7		
Lord Anthony Pucci, in the fifth Lateran, said to the pope, "The sight of thy divine majesty does not a little terrify me; for I am not ignorant that all power both in heaven and in earth is given unto you; that the prophetic saying is fulfilled in you, 'All the kings of the earth shall worship him, and nations shall serve him.'"		
"Vicegerent of the Son of God"	"King of the world"	"Our Lord God, the Pope"
"King of kings and Lord of lords"	"the promised Saviour"	"lion of the tribe of Judah"

The Time Period "A time, times and the dividing of time." Since "seven times" were applied in Daniel chapter 4 to mean 7 years, this "time, times, plus one half time" equals 3½ years. The Aramaic word "time" is *iddan* which means a year. The equivalent in Hebrew is "yom" with its meaning being the same.

Symbols are used in prophetic scripture and chapter 7 is meant to be prophetic, therefore its beasts represent kingdoms and the time period in this case refers to 3½ years of 360 days per year, with each day of these prophetic years representing one actual year.

The following verses show other examples of a "day for a year."

"And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carasses be wasted in the wilderness. After the number of the days in which you searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall you bear your iniquities, even forty years, and you shall know my breach of promise." Num.14:33,34.

"This shall be a sign to the house of Israel. Lie also upon your left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that you shall lie upon it you shall bear their iniquity. For I have laid upon you the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shall you bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when you have accomplished them, lie again on your right side, and you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed you each day for a year." Eze.4:3-6.

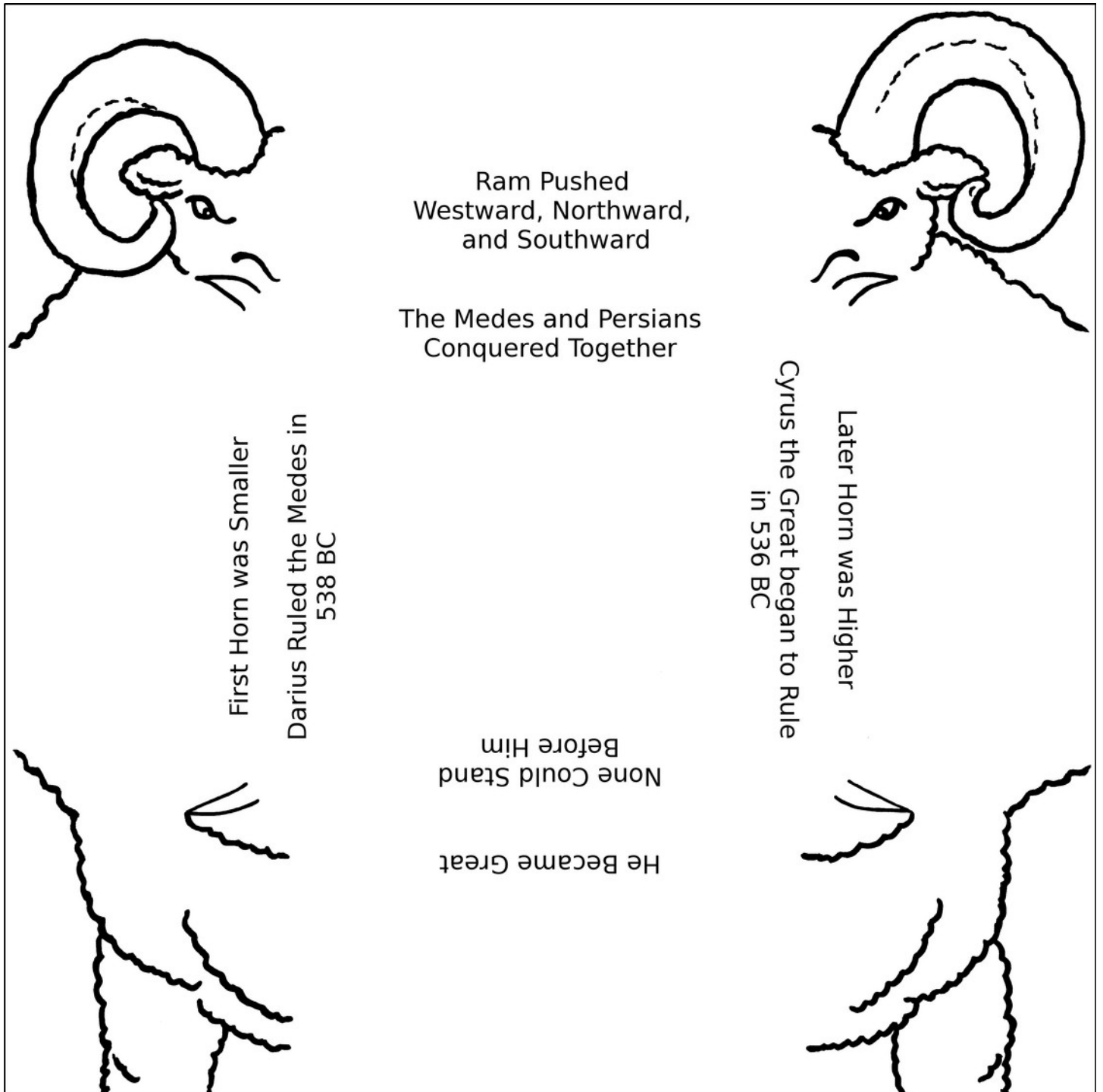
Time = 1 Year		Prophetic time = A Year of 360 days. Each day = 1 year	
		Add the following together:	
Time	1 Year = 360 days	360 Prophetic days = 360 Years	
Times	2 Years = 720 days	720 Prophetic days = 720 Years	
½ Time	½ Year = 180 days	180 Prophetic days = 180 Years	Total = 1260 Years

"As each day stands for a year, we have twelve hundred and sixty years for the continuation of the supremacy of this horn. Did the papacy possess dominion that length of time? The answer again is, Yes. The edict of the emperor Justinian, dated A.D. 533, made the bishop of Rome the head of all the churches. But this edict could not go into effect until the Arian Ostrogoths, the last of the three horns that were plucked up to make room for the papacy, were driven from Rome; and this was not accomplished, as already shown, till A.D. 538. The edict would have been of no effect had this latter event not been accomplished; hence from this latter year we are to reckon, as this was the earliest point where the saints were in reality in the hand of this power. From this point did the papacy hold supremacy for twelve hundred and sixty years? -- Exactly. For 538 + 1260 = 1798; and in the year 1798, Berthier, with a French army, entered Rome, proclaimed a republic, took the pope prisoner, and for a time abolished the papacy." Daniel and the Revelation 1897, U. Smith, p. 185.

Comparison of Dream Prophecies and Their Final Fulfillment		
Statue Dream of a Man	4 Beasts & Little Horn Dream	How the Prophecy Turned Out
Head of Gold	Lion with Eagle's Wings	Babylon
Chest & Arms of Silver	Bear with 3 Ribs in Mouth	Media/Persia
Belly & Thighs of Brass	Leopard with 4 Wings & 4 Heads	Greece
Legs of Iron Followed By Feet and Iron mixed with Clay	Dreadful Beast with Great Iron Teeth and 10 Horns	Pagan Roman Empire / Divided Roman Empire Made War with Saints Papal Rome Changed Times and Laws and Reigned for 1260 yrs
	Little Stout Horn with Eyes and Mouth Speaking Great Things	
Statue Smashed & Ground to Powder by Uncut Stone / Image disappears / Stone becomes a World-wide Mountain	Ancient of Days Sits in Judgment	To Be Determined In the Future
	Beast Slain and Body Burned	
	Other Beasts Lose Dominion, Lives Prolonged Season & Time	
	Son of Man Given Dominion	
	Saints Possess Kingdom Forever	

Telling CHAPTER 8 Dream with Folded Paper Beasts: RAM

1. Trace or photocopy page. (If cutting actual page out, complete activity on back-side of page first).
2. Using scissors cut out square. 3. Turn paper over to back side.
4. Fold in half both ways to mark the middle point. 5. Open and Fold each corner to the middle point.
6. Flip to opposite side. 7. Again fold each corner to the middle point.
8. Fold square in half to make a crease, first one way then other. 9. Hold 4 points together, while opening flaps.
10. Place fingers under all four flaps to reveal a beast. 11. Wriggle fingers to open and close as you read.
12. To color the beasts: Unfold, color and refold.

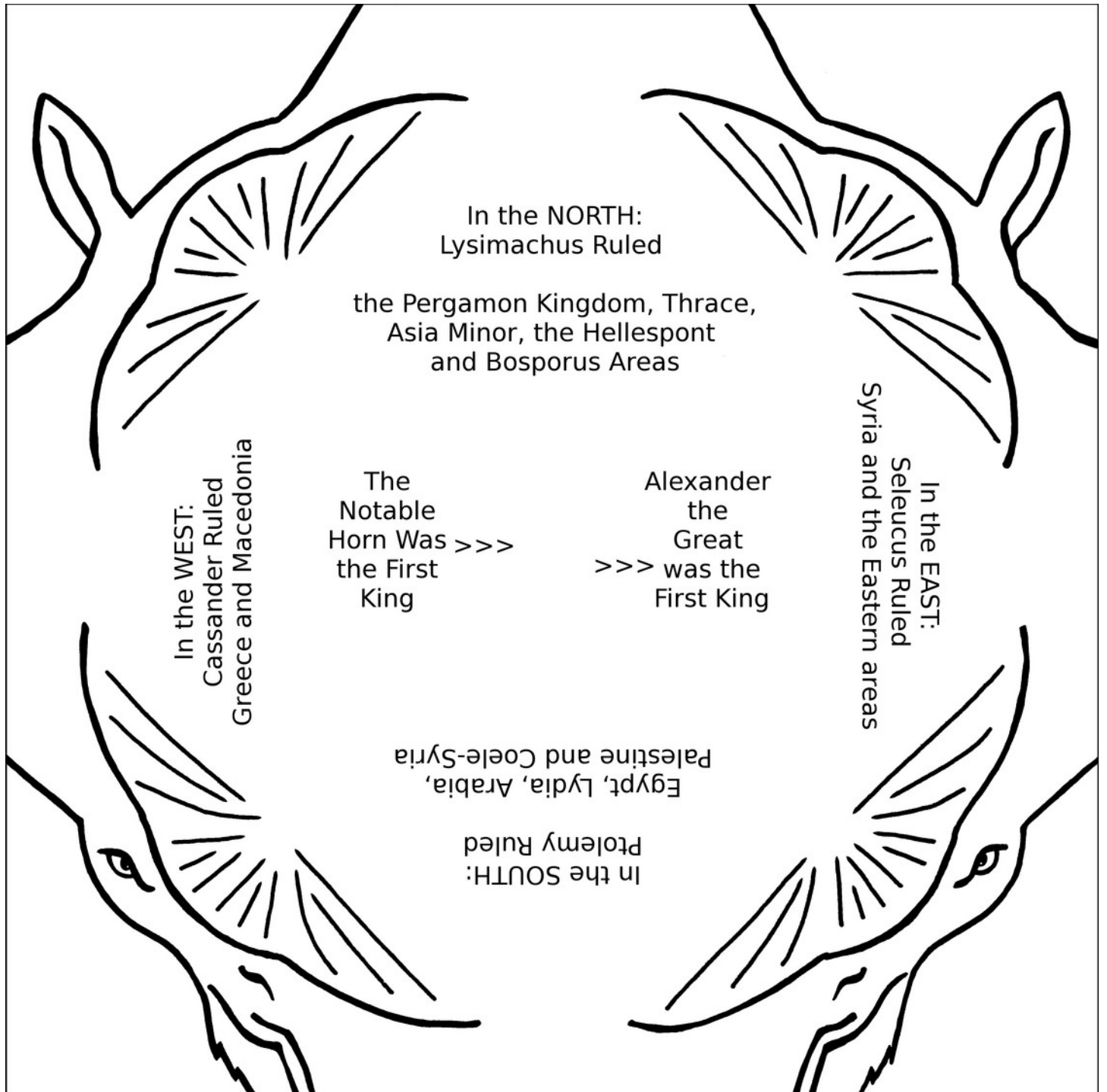


B	I	G	H	O	R	N	S	H	E	E	P	E	W	E	F	L	O	C	K	S	C	L	I	M
M	Fill in the blanks with this box of letters - start in the upper left-hand corner and work clock-wise.																							B
A	ALL ABOUT BIGHORN SHEEP AND RAMS																							I
R	_____ are named for the large horns on both male and																							N
L	female, with the ram's set being much larger.																							G
O	A female sheep is called a _____ (sounds like <i>you</i>) and the young are called lambs.																							P
O	Sheep are social animals and congregate into groups called _____.																							R
W	Bighorn sheep are well adapted to _____ steep terrain which gives																							E
Y	them cover from predators like black bears, grizzly bears, and wolves while it protects																							D
E	the young from animals like coyotes, bobcats, grayfoxes, wolverines, jaguars, ocelots,																							A
K	lynxes, and golden eagles. However mountain lions are a _____																							T
R	that can't be out-climbed and threaten both lambs and adults.																							O
U	_____ are born individually, or as twins, weighing 8-10 pounds and can walk and																							R
T	get nutrition from their mother within hours after birth.																							L
N	Sheep communicate with snorts, rumbles, grunts, and bleats sounding much like																							A
O	_____ - _____ and distinctively recognize each other by their voice.																							M
L	Bighorn ram's horns can weigh _____ pounds, more than the rest of the bones in his																							B
F	whole body. These rams can weigh up to _____ pounds.																							S
U	Bighorns make excellent _____ when fashioned into a trumpet and are																							B
O	useful for sounding an alarm.																							A
M	Rams have special bones inside their head designed to absorb impact when they																							A
E	_____ into each other. Do they get head-aches? Probably not.																							B
L	Especially before the _____, or mating season, competitors face each other, jumping																							A
G	and lunging into head-butts.																							A
N	Wild Mouflon sheep also follow a _____, dominant, leading ram like																							A
I	bighorn sheep.																							A
S	The _____ wild sheep is native to Cyprus, the Caspian region from																							B
T	Eastern _____, Armenia, Azerbaijan, and Iran and is thought to be the																							A
U	ancestor of all modern domestic sheep breeds. This is the area of ancient Persia.																							B
R	Ancient Greeks and Romans kept sheep as livestock for meat and _____.																							A
H	The _____ is a common cultural and national symbol.																							A
S	_____																							A
A	_____																							A
R	_____																							A
C	_____																							A
S	_____																							A
R	_____																							A
A	_____																							A
F	_____																							A
O	_____																							A
H	_____																							A
S	_____																							A
O	_____																							A
O	_____																							A
S	_____																							A
O	_____																							A
0	_____																							A
0	_____																							A
5	_____																							A
0	_____																							A
3	_____																							A
A	_____																							A
A	_____																							A

>>>>>>	Gold = Dan.2:38, Jer.51:7, Isa.14:4 <u> </u> - <i>Greatest</i>	Speak = Dan.7:25; Eze.20:27; Ps.74:10; Rom.2:23,24; Acts 6:13; Rev.13:1,5,6; 17:3
BIBLE CLUES for Daniel's Symbols	Silver = Dan.2:39, Isa.13:17	Stamp = Dan.7:7,19;8:7,10; Eze.25:6; Matt.7:6; Eze.34:18; Rev.11:2
>>>>>>	Brass = Deut.33:25, Dan.2:39;7:19;10:6 <u> </u> - <i>Tough Rule</i>	Fire = Dan.7:9; Mal.4:1; Nahum 1:6-8, Isa.1:31; 30:27; 33:12-14; 66:15,16; Ps.97:3; 2Pet.3:10
* P *	Iron = Deut.28:23,48, Judg.1:19, Dan.2:40,41; 7:7,19, Rev.18:12 <i>Strong</i>	White = Ps.51:7, Isa.1:18, Dan.7:9, 11:35, 12:10
* U *	Clay = Dan.2:40-43, Job 4:19, Isa.64:8 <i>Weak</i>	Time = Dan.4:16,31-34; 7:25
* Z *	Rock = Ps.18:2, Dan.2:35	Son of Man = Dan.7:13, Matt.12:8, 24:30, Rev.1:13, 14:14
* Z *	Beast = Dan.7:17,18	Winds = Isa.5:25-30; 17:13, Jer.4:10-13; 18:17; 49:36; 51:1, Zech.2:6, Rev.7:1, Four Winds = Matt.24:31
* L *	Water = Isa.8:7; 17:12; 59:19, Jer.46:7,8, Dan.7:2,3; 9:26; 11:22, Rev.17:1,15	Heads = Dan.2:38; 7:6,20; Rev.12:3; 13:1-3; 17:3,9,10; Josh.11:10
* E *	Wings = Dan.7:4,6; Ps.139:9; Isa.40:31; Jer.4:13; 49:22; Rev.12:14	Stars = Deut.1:10, Job 38:7, Dan.8:10; 12:3, Rev.12:1
>>>>>>	Horn = Dan.7:24, 8:20,21, Rev.17:12	

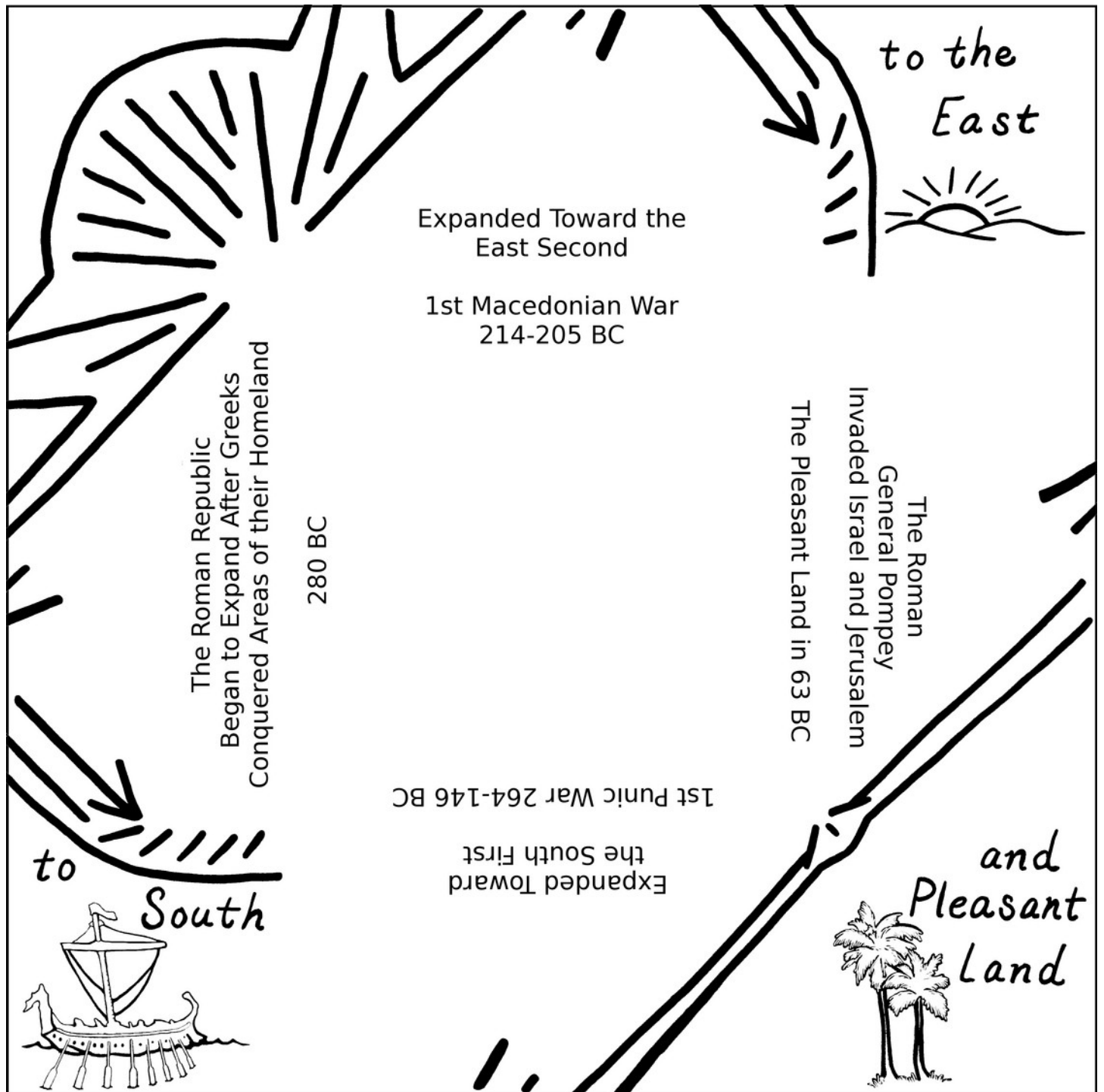
Telling CHAPTER 8 Dream with Folded Paper Beasts: BILLY GOAT

1. Trace or photocopy page. (If cutting actual page out, complete activity on back-side of page first).
2. Using scissors cut out square.
3. Turn paper over to back side.
4. Fold in half both ways to mark the middle point.
5. Open and Fold each corner to the middle point.
6. Flip to opposite side.
7. Again fold each corner to the middle point.
8. Fold square in half to make a crease, first one way then other.
9. Hold 4 points together, while opening flaps.
10. Place fingers under all four flaps to reveal a beast.
11. Wriggle fingers to open and close as you read.
12. To color the beasts: Unfold, color and refold.



Telling **CHAPTER 8** Dream with Folded Paper Beasts: **LITTLE HORN**

1. Trace or photocopy page. (If cutting actual page out, complete activity on back-side of page first).
2. Using scissors cut out square.
3. Turn paper over to back side.
4. Fold in half both ways to mark the middle point.
5. Open and Fold each corner to the middle point.
6. Flip to opposite side.
7. Again fold each corner to the middle point.
8. Fold square in half to make a crease, first one way then other.
9. Hold 4 points together, while opening flaps.
10. Place fingers under all four flaps to reveal a beast.
11. Wiggle fingers to open and close as you read.
12. To color the beasts: Unfold, color and refold.



A Promise of Rewards Puzzle

Then I	*	heard	*	one	*	saint	*	speaking,					
* and	another*	saint	said *	unto	that *	certain	saint *	which *					
spake, *	*	How *	*	long *	*	shall *	be *	the *					
vision *	*	concerning *	*	the *	*	daily, *	*	and *					
the *		transgression *	of	desolation, *	to	give *		both *					
the *		sanctuary *		and *		the *		host *					
to *	*be	trodden *	*	under *	*	foot? *	*	And *					
he *		said *		unto *		me, *		Unto *					
two *		thousand *		and *		three *		hundred *					
days; *	*	then *	*	shall *	*	the *	*	* holy					
be *	*	* cleansed	*	(justified *	or*	made *	*	right.) *					
Understand, *	O #	son #	of*	man: #	for #	at*	the #	time #	* of	the *			
end *	*	shall #	be #	*	the #	vision.#	*	And #	he #	* said, *			
Behold, *	I *	will make #	*	you #	know #	*	what #	shall #	be *	in *			
the *	*	last #	end #	*	of #	the #	*	indignation: #	*	* for			
* at	*	the #	time #	*	appointed #	*	the #	end #	*	shall be. *			
Blessed	(2-1)	are	(0+1)	they	(5-4)	that	(4-3)	do	(1+0)	his	(7-6)		
commandments	(2+0)			that	(6-4)			they	(1+1)	may	(4-2)		
have	(3-0)	right	(5-2)	to	(1+2)	the	(4-1)	tree	(6-3)	of	(0+3)		
life,	(5-1)	and	(1+3)	may	(8-4)	enter in	(0+4)	through	(6-2)	the	(2+2)		
gates	(6-1)	into	(1+4)	the	(5+0)	city.	(3+2)	For	(9-4)	therein	(8-3)		
is the	(9-3)	righteousness	(6+0)	of Yahweh	(4+2)	revealed	(1+5)	from	(3+3)				
faith to faith:	(3+4)	as it is written,	(5+2)	The just (justified) shall live by faith.	(7-0)								
Behold	(4+4)	the	(6+2)	Lamb	(3+5)	of	(1+7)	Yahweh,	(8+0)	which	(3+5)		
takes	(4+5)	away	(2+7)	the	(8+1)	sin	(6+3)	of	(0+9)	the	(10-1)	world.	(9-0)
Yahshua said,	(2+8)	"I	(4+6)	am	(1+9)	the	(3+7)	door:	(5+5)	by	(10-0)		
me	(1+10)	if	(4+7)	any	(11-0)	man	(3+8)	enter	(2+9)	in,	(8+3)	he	(0+11)
shall	(4+8)	be saved,	(5+7)	and	(2+10)	shall	(6+6)	go	(3+9)	in and out"	(1+11)		

Scriptures from Daniel 8:13,14,17,19, Revelation 22:14, Romans 1:17, John 1:29 and John 10:9.

Color the picture according to the following key - Coloring Symbols / Numbers						
Color for *	Color for #	Color for 1	Color for 2	Color for 3	Color for 4	Color for 5
Color for 6	Color for 7	Color for 8	Color for 9	Color for 10	Color for 11	Color for 12

Answer Key on page193



Promise to a Faithful, Old Friend

Daniel received this vision in the third year of Belshazzar, 538 BC, the same year in which Babylon fell to the Medes and Persians. If he was about 20 years old when he was brought to Babylon in the first year of Nebuchadnezzar, 606 BC, he was about eighty-eight years of age at the time of this vision.

A RAM, BILLY GOAT, AND A PROMISE

Chapter 8

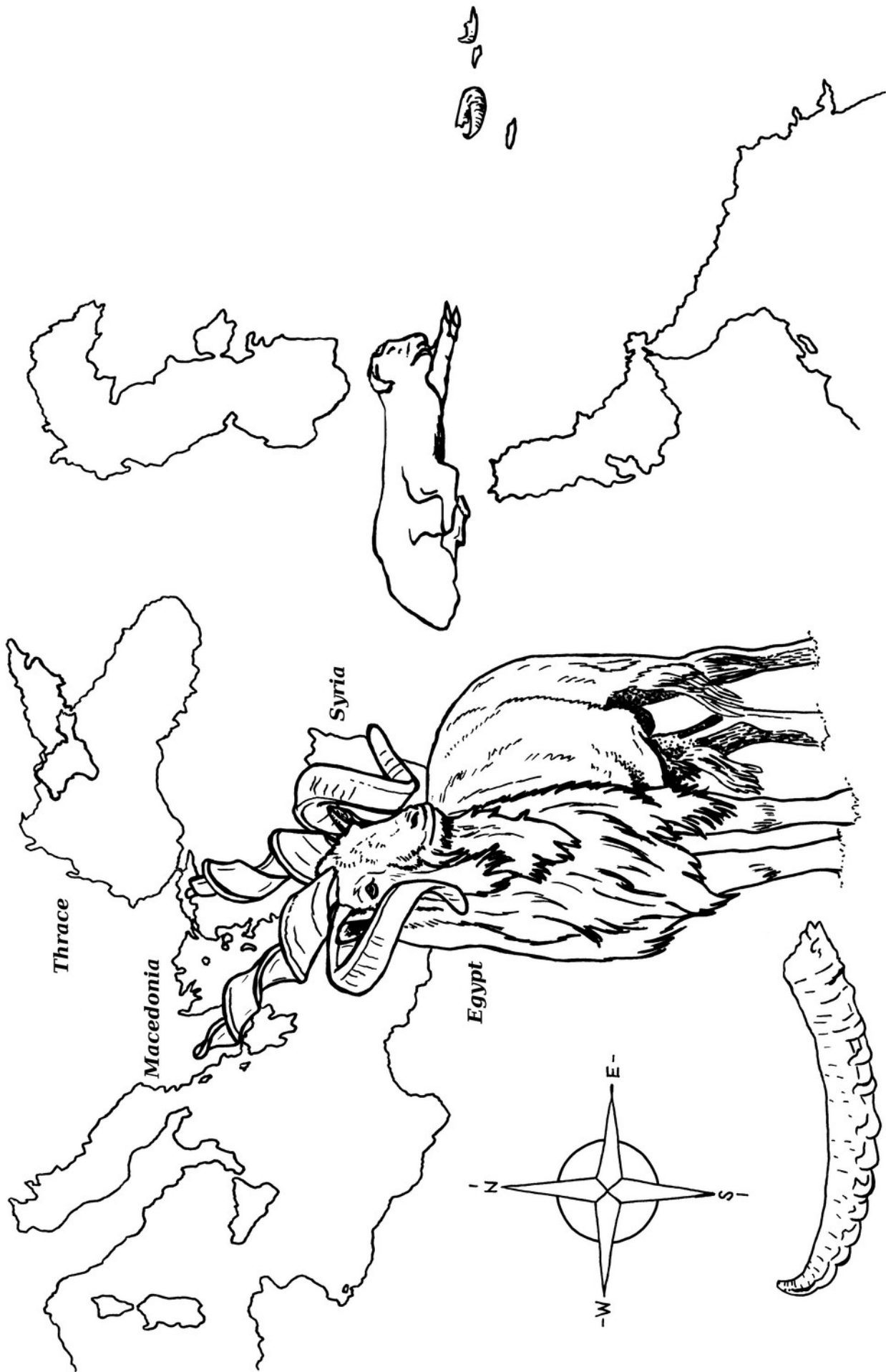
1. In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto me* Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.
2. And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.
3. Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than the other, and the higher came up last.
4. I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.
5. And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes.
6. And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.



Then I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great. And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.

And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.





Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

7. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.
8. Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.
9. And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant *land*.
10. And it waxed great, *even* to the host of heaven; and it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.
11. Yea, he magnified *himself* even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.
12. And an host was given *him* against the daily by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered.
13. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?
14. And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.
15. And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.
16. And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of Ulai*, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this *man* to understand the vision.
17. So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.
18. Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.
19. And he said, Behold, I will make you know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.
20. The ram which you saw having *two* horns *are* the kings of Media and Persia.
21. And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes *is* the first king.
22. Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.
23. And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.
24. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.
25. And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.
26. And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *is* true: wherefore shut up the vision; for it *shall be* for many days.

27. And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

Chapter 8 Word Puzzle

M A N D F O R T H D I A S P A K E D A M O S T H A T H E N O
 D E L L A C U N D E R S T A N D E H S I N O T S A F R A I D
 B E N O R T H W A R D O W N H E A R D E T N I O P P A R A M
 M S I C K R I V E R E F I E R C E T H G U O S U P R I G H T
 U M L Y R A F O O T C O U N T E N A N C E Q W D E S T R O Y
 N O I T A N G I D N I H E R O F E R E H W G S T A N D I N G
 D D F H W S R C T O T H O U S A N D E E P N O T R P K C A I
 E G T G H G O E D S C H E L P O E P T H G I M H E A V E N V
 R N E I I R U D A F A C E X E X C E E D I N G O D L U R O E
 S I D M C E N A N A R C R B W R A C A U S E N E C A N T T N
 T K C Y H S D D I A P P E A R A N C E N E V R E D C D A H Y
 O T L B U S I N E S S L X F F B R O K E N E U F E E E I E L
 O N E N O I T A L O S E D E V T E N O W P Y A L T W R N R L
 D N A H C O U L D H D T Y L O H B C G S E E N E A O T O F U
 I S N L O N G O A T O A A L I M Y E O A H S O S U I W E A F
 D R S D A Y S Z M E P W I M H A I R F N B U S M R R I A B R
 R O E S O R Z A O M Y H S L P L P N K O S R S I S O T H R E
 A S D P M A G N I F I E D E Y E D I E D R I I H H T H G U D
 W S E T R N M S M Y L R S O M E D N T S A E D E A T O U O N
 T E A R I O E O C F P E E L S A A G A I N S T E L N U O F O
 S R A F R T V I A B R A K E S A C C O R D I N G R E T R D W
 E G Y N O E L I D Q L S G B E H O L D R E W O P V I S I O N
 W S I M D O D R N A M L N G R E A T A W A Y L L A T N N A O
 R N S E P E A G E C G A I W O N K W I N D S N E N H K G A S
 G A P O M W R N D S E T K W Y O H U N D R E D A P E A C E A
 T R U O R E S I D S T S A E B T O U C H E D N S M R R D N E
 T T S E C M I H O A B A E L U A D E L I V E R A H E A R T R
 N O T I M E H S R P U L P O S B E C A M E S E N T E N C E S
 I F A M Y R A U T C N A S A W L E A R T H D E T N I A F O R
 A S A I S R E P U Y G N I N A E M G N I D N A T S R E D N U
 S T H E R E G N O R T S R E H G I H W H O L E S E C N I R P
 B A N K S B T F O U R D A R K T S R I F A C E O A H T O B E
 D R S E N O N E P F P L A C E E R H T N L L A H S W K I N G
 E S O L C H T U R T A K E N V E R Y D L O T S A L L U F O E

How many words from Daniel Chapter 8 did you find? _____

LITTLE HORN: This power comes "out of one of four horns" – or the divisions toward the North, South, East, and West. Can it be determined what power is meant by the “Little Horn” symbol? Was it the eighth Syrian king Antiochus IV Epiphanes? Or was it the Roman empire?

Compare each of the IDENTIFYING CHARACTERISTICS	ROME	ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES	Note *
1) Out of one of them came forth a little horn	YES	maybe	See note
2) Which waxed exceeding great	YES	NO	See note
2) Toward the south	YES	Not Really	See note
2) Toward the east	YES	NO	See note
2) Toward the pleasant <i>land</i>	YES	YES	See note
3) It waxed great	YES	Not Really	See note
3) <i>Even</i> to the host of heaven	YES	YES	See note
3) It cast down <i>some</i> of the host and of the stars to the ground	YES	YES	See note
3) And stamped upon them	YES	YES	See note
4) Yea, he magnified <i>himself</i> even to the prince of the host	YES	NO	See note
5) By him the daily was taken away	YES	YES	See note
5) And the place of his sanctuary was cast down	YES	Not Really	See note
6) An host was given <i>him</i> against the daily by reason of transgression	YES	YES	See note
6) It cast down the truth to the ground	YES	YES	See note
6) It practiced, and prospered	YES	Had Difficulty	See note
7) How long would it last? 2300 (<i>concerning</i> daily, and transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and host to be trodden under foot)	YES	NO	See note
7) Unto two thousand and three hundred days (years); then shall the sanctuary (holy) be cleansed (justified, or made right)	SOON!	NO	See note

Identifying Characteristics

1. "Out of one of them came forth a little horn"

- *Rome was separate, independent and distinct from the 4 ruling divisions.
- ✓ *Rome **came out of the west.**
- *Antiochus was the 8th in a line of 26 kings constituting the Syrian "horn." He was actually a small part (of one) of the "horns."
- *Antiochus was not separate, independent, or distinct from the 4 divisions.
- x *Antiochus **came out of the east.**

2. "Which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land"

- *Antiochus IV Epiphanes ruled from 175-164 BC to his death. See page 140 for more on this ruler.
- *Called himself “Epiphanes/Illustrious,” but was known as “Epimanes” meaning “madman” by his own countrymen and subjects, certainly not "exceeding great."

- *Antiochus' father lost a war with the Romans (surrendered land, paid money and gave hostages to Rome (including this son Antiochus Epiphanes).
- x *Antiochus Epiphanes only temporarily enlarged his dominion into Egypt, but at Roman demand he relinquished and **vented his rage on the Jews.**
- ✓ *The Battle of Cape Ecnomus in 256 BC remains, to this day, the **largest navel battle** by total number of men: **290,000** (140,000 Romans) (Total ships - 680). Rome's victory marked it the next rising **superpower.**
- ✓ *Romans expanded **to the south** during the Punic wars (264-146 BC) with Carthage.
- ✓ *June 168 BC ended the 3rd Macedonian War and established Rome as the **dominant power in the Mediterranean** and marked the end of the empire of Alexander the Great.
- ✓ *Rome expanded **to the east next:** Roman victory at the Battle of Pydna
- ✓ *Expansion **into Israel afterwards:** Rome established the province of Syria in 63 BC, Pompey sacked Jerusalem and installed Hyrcanus II as high priest. In 40 BC Julius Caesar appointed Antipater the Idumaeen as first Roman procurator. His grandson, Herod Archelaus was removed by Emperor Augustus for failure to properly rule, thus bringing Judea, Samaria and Idumea under direct Roman rule in 6 AD.

3. "And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven" (See Rev.12:4, Rome harmed Yahweh's people, "it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them")

- ✓ *63 BC, Siege of Jerusalem: **Roman Pompey killed 12,000 Jews.**
- ✓ *6 AD, In the Jewish revolt crushed by Roman Legate, Publius Quinctilius Varus: **2000 Jews were crucified.**
- ✓ *36 AD, Another messianic Jewish revolt resulted in **more deaths** by Rome.
- ✓ *66-70 AD, First Jewish-Roman War: over **a million Jews were killed by Rome.**
- ✓ *73 AD, At the Roman siege of Masada **all remaining Jewish rebels died.**
- ✓ *115-117 AD, Kitis War: Jews in various parts of the empire revolted and were **killed by Rome.**
- ✓ *132-135 AD, Bar Kokhba's revolt: approximately 580,000 Jews killed by Rome.
- x *Antiochus **killed 40,000 Jews** and sold an equal number into slavery, which gave rise to the Jewish Maccabean revolt resulting in several famous victories for the Jews.
- ✓ *Papal Rome continued persecution against Jews and "Jewish sympathizers."

4. "He magnified himself even to the prince of the host" Dan.8:25 "Prince of princes"

- ✓ *Rome had jurisdiction to **crucify Yahshua and the Roman governor did so** (Acts 3:13-15).
- *Antiochus did not kill the Messiah, but did kill a number of Jews which caused a revolt.

“Then Pilate... called Yahshua, and said unto him, “Are you the king of the Jews?” Yahshua answered, “My kingdom is not of this world,” ...the Jews cried out, saying, “If you let this man go, you are not Caesar's friend: whosoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.” When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Yahshua forth, and sat down in the judgment seat... And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour: and he said unto the Jews, “Behold your King!” But they cried out, “Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him.” Pilate said unto them, “Shall I crucify your King?” The Chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar.” Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Yahshua, and led him away. And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: Where they crucified him... And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, YASHUA OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

John 18:33,36; 9:12-19.

5. "By him the daily (perpetual / continual) was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down"

- x *Antiochus **outlawed Sabbath**, circumcision and other **Jewish laws (daily)**.
- x *Antiochus entered the temple in Jerusalem, **sacrificed a pig on the altar and placed a statue of Zeus on the sacred grounds**.
- ✓ *Rome systematically purged Jews from every Judean city, including the capital **city of Jerusalem** (killing or enslaving them). The Roman colony built on the ruins of Jerusalem was renamed Colonia Aelia Capitolina.
- ✓ *Rome **destroyed the temple** dedicated to Yahweh and replaced it with a temple dedicated to Jupiter Capitolinus and to Emperor Hadrian. Other temples were built in the city dedicated to pagan gods such as Venus, etc.
- *Rome made laws against Jewish customs and even outlawed Jews in Jerusalem except for one day a year to mourn (Tisha b' Av).
- ✓ *Papal Rome continues **to claim power to change Yahweh's laws, (Sabbath to Sunday) and His festivals**.

6. "And an host was given him against the daily by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered"

- x *Antiochus caused some **Jews to transgress Yahweh's laws** for a few years.
- ✓ *Rome caused **many Christians and Jews to transgress Yahweh's laws**.
- ✓ *Pagan Rome **martyred Jews and Christians** for many years.
- ✓ *Papal Rome continued persecution, **changed Yahweh's laws, and prospered for over a thousand years**.

7. "How long... 2300"

- ✓ *The last chapters of Daniel show how **Rome fulfills 2300 exactly**.
- *Antiochus caused the temple to be desecrated for just 3 years (less than 1100 days) starting in 168 BC, not 2300 days.

“Now it so fell out, that these things were done on the very same day on which their divine worship had fallen off, and was reduced to a profane and common use, after three years' time; for so it was, that the temple was made desolate by Antiochus, and so continued for **three years**. This desolation happened to the temple in the hundred forty and fifth year, on the twenty-fifth day of the month Apelleus, and on the hundred and fifty-third olympiad: but it was dedicated anew, **on the same day**, the twenty-fifth of the month Apelleus, in the hundred and forty-eighth year, and on the hundred and fifty-fourth olympiad.” The Works of Josephus, translated by William Whiston, The Antiquities of the Jews, 12.7.6. (320-321).

*****----- HOW TO IDENTIFY THE DAILY -----*****

Note: Although this time period doesn't fit the 2300 prophecy, knowing about Jewish mistreatment by Antiochus is important for the purpose of knowing what "Daily" means. Josephus knew the meaning. He understood Antiochus' actions as, at least a partial fulfillment of Daniel's prophecy:

“And this desolation came to pass according to the prophecy of Daniel, which was given four hundred and eight years before; for he declared that the Macedonians would dissolve that worship (for some time).” The Works of Josephus, translated by William Whiston, The Antiquities of the Jews, 12.7.6. (322).

DAILY = Something regarding **worship** which is **constant, continual, or perpetual** (such as Yahweh's laws for worship, Sabbath, New Moons, festivals, or laws in Torah, etc.)

When Did Rome Become the Little Horn Power?

Rome succeeded Greece in Nebuchadnezzar's statue dream and in Daniel's dream of four beasts. Likewise Rome follows Greece in this vision. The Roman empire emerged as a superpower on the Italian peninsula after it had been invaded by a Greek king named Pyrrhus. Rome fulfills Daniel's prophecy because it came from the west, "out of one of the four horns" and fits all other characteristics of prophecy. The "little horn" is Rome.

How long would Rome be allowed to continue? A LONG TIME. Remember, it would practice and prosper. This is a vision with prophetic symbols, therefore 2300 days is counted as 2300 years. Rome has been growing on the banks of the Tiber river since, at least, 753 BC.

Roman Kingdom.....	753 - 509 BC
Roman Republic.....	509 - 27 BC
Roman Empire.....	27 BC - 476 AD
Divided Roman Empire.....	476 AD - ?
Roman Catholic Papacy Reign.....	538 AD - ?

But when does the prophecy start? When to begin calculating 2300 years? According to the prophecy **it couldn't start until *after* Rome emerged "out of one of the four horns"** which happened in 280 BC when Greeks conquered a significant portion of the Italian Peninsula.

Greeks Conquer Roman Lands

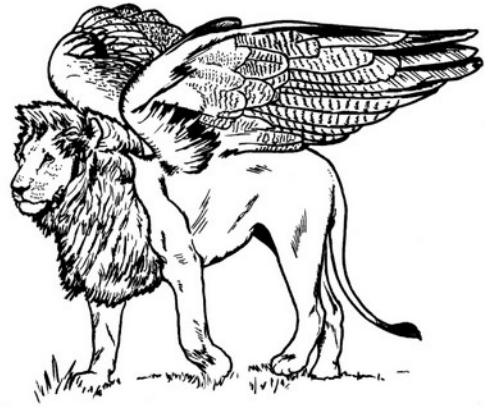
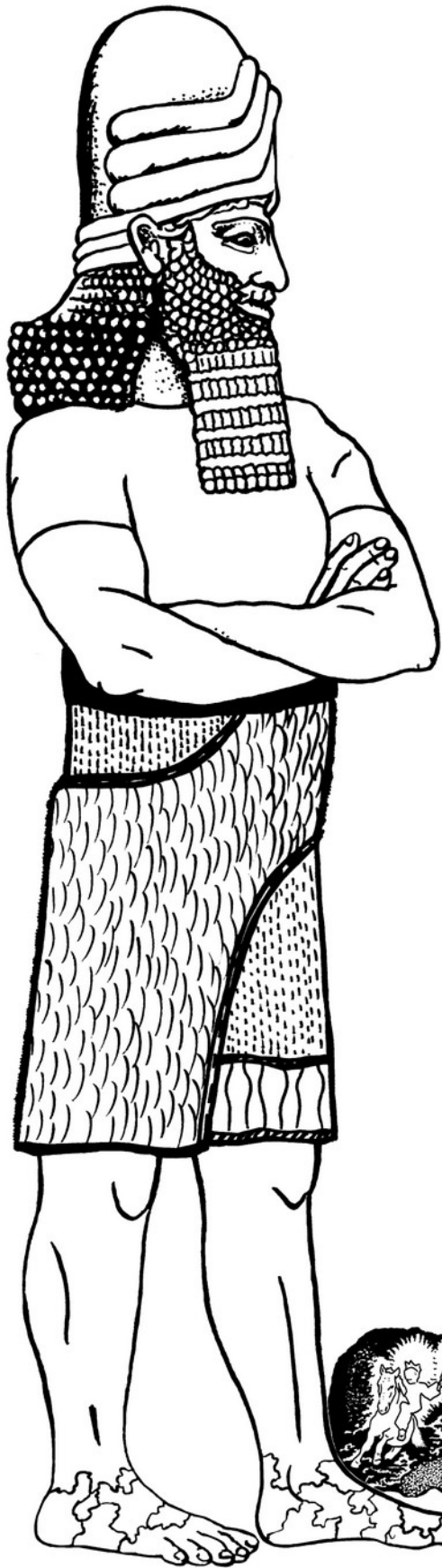
During the Pyrrhic War King Pyrrhus defeated Romans, on their own home soil, at the Battle of Heraclea in 280 BC and at the Battle of Asculum in 279 BC.

Pushing forward in a winning streak Pyrrhus' army even marched within 2 days of Rome, but heavy losses in troops caused the Greeks to turn back.

A *Pyrrhic victory* is a term made famous by this Greek king's victory and identifies a victory which cost such a toll that it negates the true sense of achievement.

Nevertheless Pyrrhus was victorious "in theory" making the prophecy "out of one of them" exactly fit. Rome became the next superpower when soon after the Pyrrhic incursion its military began to assert itself through war and naval battles.





Aligning Dreams and Visions

Color the symbols representing each kingdom:

Babylon - Yellow for Gold

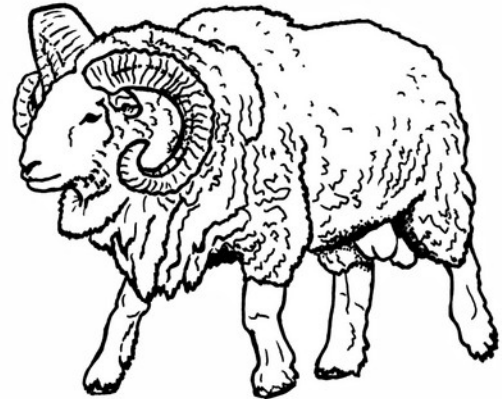
Media/Persia - Gray for Silver

Greece - Orange for Brass

Rome - Dark Rusty Red for Iron

Divided Kingdoms - Tan & Red

Yahweh's Coming - White & Gold



Two Great Battles between Yahweh and His Adversary:

“He magnified himself even to the prince of the host,” Dan.8.11.

“He shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.” Dan.8.25

In the first instance **Yahshua died, suspended above earth, in a manner designed by Satan to bring the most pain, scorn and disgrace to the Son of Yahweh.** However, as much as Roman soldiers tried, they couldn't keep **Him** in the grave. **He arose to live eternally and ultimately will end the war victoriously against Satan.** Finally the prophecy made in the Garden of Eden will be fulfilled.

“And Yahweh Almighty said unto the **serpent**, ...I will put enmity (hatred) between **you** and the woman, and between **your seed** and her seed; **it (the Promised One) shall bruise your head,** and **you shalt bruise his heel.**” Gen.3.15

Satan's head wound will be fatal, while **Yahshua's bruise has just hurt for a time.** Daniel wants to know more about this **man,** the **Messiah,** who was willing to suffer and die to redeem fallen mortals.

Daniel Prays for Restoration

The first year of Darius was the same as Belshazzar's third year. Less than one year had passed since Daniel's last vision when he read from Jeremiah's scroll and noticed this prophecy:

“And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon **seventy years.** And it shall come to pass, when **seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation,** says Yahweh, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.” Jer.25:11,12.

“For thus says Yahweh, **That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.** For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says Yahweh, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall you call upon me, and you shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And you shall seek me, and find *me*, when you shall search for me with all your heart. And I will be found of you, says Yahweh: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places where I have driven you, says Yahweh; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.” Jer.29:10-14.

Daniel diligently prayed about returning to Jerusalem. He confessed the sin of his people, asking Yahweh to remember them and His sanctuary.

We should remember that it's likely the incident which sent Daniel to the lion's den occurred about this time. Was Daniel reported for this prayer? Daniel kept up a daily conversation with Yahweh, so that's unknown; but it could have been, for certainly this event occurred early in Darius' reign.

TIME TO GO HOME AND SCHEDULE MESSIAH'S COMING

Chapter 9

1. In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;
2. In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.
3. And I set my face unto Yahweh Almighty, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:
4. And I prayed unto Yahweh my Mighty One, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful Mighty One, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;
5. We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from your precepts and from your judgments:
6. Neither have we hearkened unto your servants the prophets, which spake in your name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.
7. O Lord, righteousness *belongs* unto you, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither you have driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against you.
8. O Lord, to us *belongs* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against you.
9. To Yahweh our Mighty One *belong* mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him;
10. Neither have we obeyed the voice of Yahweh our Mighty One, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.
11. Yea, all Israel have transgressed your law, even by departing, that they might not obey your voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of the Almighty, because we have sinned against him.
12. And he has confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven has not been done as has been done upon Jerusalem.
13. As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before Yahweh our Mighty One, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand your truth.
14. Therefore has Yahweh watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for Yahweh our Mighty One *is* righteous in all his works which he does: for we obeyed not his voice.
15. And now, O Lord our Mighty One, that has brought your people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and has gotten you renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.
16. O Lord, according to all your righteousness, I beseech you, let your anger and your fury

be turned away from your city Jerusalem, your holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and your people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17. Now therefore, O our Mighty One, hear the prayer of your servant, and his supplications, and cause your face to shine upon your sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.
18. O my Mighty One, incline your ear, and hear; open your eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by your name: for we do not present our supplications before you for our righteousness, but for your great mercies.
19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for your own sake, O my Mighty One: for your city and your people are called by your name.

.....
Gabriel, the same angel from last chapter, was sent again.

He now comes to help Daniel understand more fully.

Yahweh's promise was honored,

“Before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.”

Isaiah 65:24.
.....

20. And while I *was* speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before Yahweh my Mighty One for the holy mountain of my Mighty One;
21. Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.
22. And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give you skill and understanding.
23. At the beginning of your supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show *you*; for you *are* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.
24. Seventy weeks are determined upon your people and upon your holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.
25. Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.
26. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.
27. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.



Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Daniel is Wondering About that Last Vision

Daniel knows the 2300 day prophecy is important and that it regards end-time events. But he is still wondering about several things: **What** will happen to His people, **When**, and **How long** will it last, also **What about the Messiah?** Especially when will the Messiah appear? Gabriel informed him, "I am now come forth to give you skill and understanding." Dan.9:22.

Time Given Just for the Jews: "Seventy weeks are **determined upon your people and upon your holy city,**" Dan.9:24. Specific time was given Jews to accomplish the following:

Task to Accomplish	Another Way to Describe It
Finish the transgression	Shut up, or restrict the rebellion
Make an end of sins	Be finished with sin, or to make sin end
Make reconciliation for iniquity	Purge perversity, make atonement for guilt, or cover depravity
Bring in everlasting righteousness	Enter into perpetual justice and rightness
Seal up the vision and prophecy	To affix a seal on the vision or spokesman
Anoint the most holy	To anoint the most sacred

Yahshua is the only solution to atone for sin, to end it, and to bring in everlasting righteousness. He alone can conquer and stop Satan's rebellion.

Seventy weeks was a limited opportunity, for when this time passed, opportunity ended. This time was appointed for Jews to prepare to meet their Messiah. If they had walked as close as Enoch walked with Yahweh, they would have recognized their Saviour when He came.

Since this was prophetic time, each day represented a year. Therefore **70 weeks, or 490 days were 490 literal years.** The whole nation should have been expectantly waiting and eagerly watching for their Saviour, because they could have known **WHEN** he was coming. He appeared right **ON TIME!** Just **ONE** thing to prepare for - but so very important!

We know this is what Daniel's prophecy meant, because Yahshua referred to it when He said, "If you had known, even you, at least in this your day, the things which belong unto your peace! but now they are hid from your eyes." Luke 19:42. If only they had accepted the Prince of Peace, eternal peace would have reigned from Jerusalem. Jerusalem could have been such a blessing to the world. But Israel showed no regret for wasted centuries. Instead they rejected their **ONLY** hope and became a proverb and a byword to the whole world just as Moses predicted (Deuteronomy 28:37). What a **missed** opportunity. Too Late for the **ONLY** thing that mattered.

When did the 490 year count begin? The prophecy shows **WHEN** to start counting. "Know therefore and understand, **that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem** unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the **street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.**" Dan.9:25.

There were three decrees made by three different rulers. We need to find a decree to "restore and to build Jerusalem" which resulted in the **"wall and street being built even in troublous times."**

That decree was written in 457 BC.

Three Decrees to Rebuild Jerusalem **Plus** Encouragement to Resume That Work

1.	536 BC	1st year of Cyrus	(Ezra 1:1-4; 6:3-5)
2.	519 BC	2nd year of Darius I	(Ezra 6:1-12; 5:3-17)
3.	457 BC	8th year of Artaxerxes I to Ezra	(Ezra 7:11-26)
<p>The decree made by Artaxerxes I fulfills this prophecy exactly because his decree resulted in the wall being built even though trouble interrupted its progress.</p> <p>Nehemiah had to get permission from this same king to personally travel to Jerusalem, but it wasn't a new decree he obtained, just encouraging words and letters of recommendation to resume construction under the king's existing decree. Nehemiah described additional resistance, trouble to hinder the work – which further establishes this as the correct decree matching the prophecy.</p>			
+	444 BC	20th year of Artaxerxes I encouragement to Nehemiah	(Nehemiah 2:1-18)

Decree of Artaxerxes I (Longimanus) to Ezra - 457 BC

“Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of Yahweh, and of his statutes to Israel.

“Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time. **I make a decree**, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are **mindful of their own freewill to go up to Jerusalem**, go with you.

“Forasmuch as you are sent of the king, and of his seven counselors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of your God which is in your hand; And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counselors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, And all the silver and gold that you can find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem: That you may buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. And whatsoever shall seem good to you, and to your brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God. The vessels also that are given you for the service of the house of your God, *those* deliver before the God of Jerusalem. And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of your God, which you shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure house.

“And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, **do make a decree to all the treasurers** which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily, Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*. **Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done** for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

“And you, Ezra, after the wisdom of your God, that is in your hand, **set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people** that are beyond the river, all such as know the **laws of your God**; and teach them that know *them* not.

“And whosoever will not do the law of your God, and the **law of the king**, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.”

Ezra 7:11-26.

COULD ISRAEL BE YAHWEH'S CHOSEN PEOPLE FOREVER?

Promises in Blue

Conditions in Green

Results in Peach Color

Yahweh's Promise to Abraham: “And when Abram was ninety-nine years old, YAHWEH appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty One; **walk before me, and be perfect.** And **I will make my covenant between me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly.** And Abram fell on his face: and Yahweh talked with him, saying, **...I will establish my covenant between me and you and your seed after you in their generations for an everlasting covenant,** to be a Mighty One unto you, and to your seed after you. And **I will give unto you, and to your seed after you, the land wherein you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their Mighty One.** And Yahweh said unto Abraham, **You shall keep my covenant** therefore, **you, and your seed after you in their generations.**” Gen.17:1-3,7-9.

Moses' Instructions to All Israel: “And it shall come to pass, **if you shall hearken diligently unto the voice of Yahweh your Mighty One, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command you** this day, that **Yahweh your Mighty One will set you on high above all nations of the earth:** And all these blessings shall come on you, and overtake you, **if you shall hearken unto the voice of Yahweh your Mighty One.** ...Yahweh shall establish you an holy people unto himself, as he has sworn unto you, **if you shall keep the commandments of Yahweh your Mighty One, and walk in his ways.** And **all people of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of Yahweh; and they shall be afraid of you.** And Yahweh shall make you plenteous in goods, in the fruit of your body, and in the fruit of your cattle, and in the fruit of your ground, in the land which Yahweh sware unto your fathers to give you. Yahweh shall open unto you his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto your land in his season, and to bless all the work of your hand: and you shall lend unto many nations, and you shall not borrow. And Yahweh shall make you the head, and not the tail; and you shall be above only, and you shall not be beneath; **if that you hearken unto the commandments of Yahweh your Mighty One, which I command you this day, to observe and to do them:** And **you shall not go aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.** But it shall come to pass, **if you will not hearken unto the voice of Yahweh your Mighty One, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command you this day;** that all these curses shall come upon you, and overtake you: ...Moreover all these curses shall come upon you, and shall pursue you, and overtake you, **till you be destroyed;** because you hearkened not unto the voice of Yahweh your Mighty One, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded you: And they shall be upon you for a sign and for a wonder, and upon your seed for ever. Because you served not Yahweh your Mighty One with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things; **...if you will not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and fearful name, YAHWEH YOUR MIGHTY ONE;** Then **Yahweh will make your plagues wonderful, and the plagues of your seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.** Moreover **he will bring upon you all the diseases of Egypt,** which you were afraid of; and they shall cleave unto you. **Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will Yahweh bring upon you, until you be destroyed.** And **you shall be left few in number,** whereas you were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because you would not obey the voice of Yahweh your Mighty One. And it shall come to pass, *that* as Yahweh rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so **Yahweh will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to naught; and you shall be plucked from off the land where you go to possess it.** And **Yahweh shall scatter you among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there you shall serve other gods, which neither you nor your fathers have known, even wood and stone.**” Duet.28:1,2,9-15,45-47,58-64.

A Prophet's instructions to Eli, High Priest of Israel: “And there came a man of the Almighty unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus says Yahweh, Did I plainly appear unto the house of your father (Aaron), when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house? And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of your father (Aaron, the Levite) all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel? Wherefore do you kick at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation; and honor your sons above me, to

make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? Wherefore Yahweh Mighty One of Israel said, **I said indeed that your house, and the house of your father, should walk before me for ever:** but now Yahweh says, Be it far from me; for **them that honor me I will honor, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.** Behold, the days come, that I will cut off your arm, and the arm of your father's house, that there shall not be an old man in your house. And you shall see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which the Almighty shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in your house for ever. And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve your heart: and all the increase of your house shall die in the flower of their age. And this shall be a sign unto you, that shall come upon your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them. And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed forever.” 1Sam.2:27-35.

“So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto Yahweh; that he might fulfill the word of Yahweh, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.” 1Kgs.2:27.

King David's instructions to Solomon when he became King: “Now, my son, Yahweh be with you; and prosper you, and build the house of Yahweh your Mighty One, as he has said of you. Only Yahweh give you wisdom and understanding, and give you charge concerning Israel, that you may keep the law of Yahweh your Mighty One. Then shall you prosper, **if you take heed to fulfill the statutes and judgments which Yahweh charged Moses** with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed. ...And of all my sons, (for Yahweh has given me many sons,) he has chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of Yahweh over Israel. And he said unto me, Solomon your son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. Moreover **I will establish his kingdom forever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments,** as at this day. Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of Yahweh, and in the audience of our Mighty One, **keep and seek for all the commandments of Yahweh your Mighty One: that you may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.** And you, Solomon my son, you know the Mighty One of your father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for Yahweh searches all hearts, and understands all the imaginations of the thoughts: **if you seek him, he will be found of you; but if you forsake him, he will cast you off forever.**” 1Chron.22:11-13; 28:5-9.

Jeremiah's instructions to Judah: “But go now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see **what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.** And now, because you have done all these works, says Yahweh, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but you heard not; and I called you, but you answered not; **Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein you trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.**” Jer.7:12-14.

“And it shall come to pass, **if you diligently hearken unto me, says Yahweh, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to do no work therein;** Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and **this city shall remain for ever.** And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of Yahweh. But **if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day;** then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.” Jer.17:24-27.

“And you shall say unto them, Thus says Yahweh; **if you will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you, To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets,** whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, but you have not hearkened; **Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.**” Jer.26:4-6.

Who are Chosen? ISRAEL. The definition of the word *Israel*: **Struggling with the Almighty, Overcoming.**
All those who “OVERCOME” are “ISRAEL.” It’s true, all Israel / Overcomers “will be saved.”
 Jer.18:5-11; Matt.21:28-45; Matt.7:18-21; Matt.3:7-12; John 8:23-36; Rom.4:3,6-13; chap.11; Rev.3:21

70 WEEKS

7 weeks + threescore and two weeks (62 weeks) = 69 weeks to Messiah + 1 week

“Street & wall built even in troubled times” 457 - 408 BC

“And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off,” 408 BC - 27 AD

(Last Week Enlarged Below)

“he shall confirm the covenant with many for **one week**: and in the **midst of the week** he shall cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease”

“He shall confirm the covenant with many for **one week**:”

LAST WEEK OF 70 WEEKS



“In the middle of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease”

Baptism of Yahshua 27 AD	Death of Yahshua 31 AD	Highest Jewish Court Rejected Yahshua 34 AD
<p>“Yahshua was baptized of John in Jordan. And there came a voice from heaven, saying, You are my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.” Mark 1:9,11.</p> <p>“From that time Yahshua began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” Matt.4:17.</p> <p>“The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent, and believe the gospel.” Mark 1:14,15.</p>	<p>“The hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. And they led Yahshua away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.” Mark 14:41,53.</p> <p>“the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.” Luke 24:20.</p> <p>“And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him,” Luke 23:33.</p> <p>“After this, Yahshua knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, ...said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.” John 19:28,30.</p>	<p>“And they (all the members of the Sanhedrin, the highest court in Israel) stirred up the people, ...and brought him to the council,” then Stephen said, “they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom you have been now the betrayers and murderers:” Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, And they stoned Stephen,” Acts 6:12; 7:52,57-59.</p>

DATING THE CRUCIFIXION: (from the book *Daniel and the Revelation* 1897, by Uriah Smith)

“Of the unnatural darkness which occurred at the crucifixion, Hales, Vol. I, pp. 69,70, thus speaks: "Hence it appears that the darkness which 'overspread the whole land of Judea' at the time of our Lord's crucifixion was preternatural, 'from the sixth until the ninth hour,' or from noon till three in the afternoon, in its duration, and also in its time, about full moon, when the moon could not possibly eclipse the sun. The time it happened, and the fact itself, are recorded in a curious and valuable passage of a respectable Roman Consul, Aurelius Cassiodorius Senator, about A.D. 514: 'In the consulate of Tiberius Caesar Aug. V and Ælius Sejanus (U.C. 784, A.D. 31), our Lord Jesus Christ suffered, on the 8th of the calends of April (25th of March), when there happened such an eclipse of the sun as was never before nor since.'”

“In this year, and in this day, agree also the Council of Cesarea, A.D. 196 or 198, the Alexandrian Chronicle, Maximus Monachus, Nicephorus Constantinus, Cedrenus; and in this year, but on different days, concur Eusebius and Epiphanius, followed by Kepler, Bucher, Patinus, and Petavius, some reckoning it the 10th of the calends of April, others the 13th.” p. 261.

Countdown to Messiah..... The 1965 Dead Sea Scrolls document labeled "*Melchizedek*" is dated around 100 BC and reveals that the Essenes were expecting Melchizedek, or "Teacher of Righteousness," to be High Priest and King Messiah. This document reveals Jewish anticipation, but to find the real Messiah one must know **when** he would appear. **At the death of John Hyrcanus I in 104 BC, his son Judah Aristobulus I felt that he should become ruler in a different way than his father had been.** Josephus notes this occurred "four hundred and eighty-one years and three months after the people had been delivered from the Babylonian slavery, and were returned to their own country again." *Antiquities*, Josephus, 13.11.301 Josephus is referencing Daniel's 483 year prophecy and using Jeremiah's prediction of a return to Jerusalem to begin his count (Jeremiah 29:4-14). Since his count began wrong, his conclusion is faulty and premature. (See pg. 50, at 587/8 BC). Messianic anticipation of this prophecy explains the hyper-expectation from this point forward in Jewish history.

536 BC -- Decree in 1st year of Cyrus (Ezra 1:1-4; 6:3-5) + 483 yrs = **53 BC**

_____ (30 yrs before **483 = 83 BC** & 30 yrs before **490 = 76 BC**) + 490 yrs = **46 BC**

519 BC -- Decree in 2nd year of Darius I (Ezra 6:1-12; 5:3-17) + 483 yrs = **36 BC**

_____ (30 yrs before **483 = 66 BC** & 30 yrs before **490 = 59 BC**) + 490 yrs = **29 BC**

457 BC -- Decree in 8th yr. Artaxerxes I to Ezra (Ezra 7:11-26) + 483 yrs = **27 AD**

_____ (30 yrs before **483 = 4 BC** & 30 yrs before **490 = 4 AD**) + 490 yrs = **34 AD**

444 BC -- 20th year of Artaxerxes I to Nehemiah (Neh. 2:1-18) + 483 yrs = **40 AD**

_____ (30 yrs before **483 = 10 AD** & 30 yrs before **490 = 17 AD**) + 490 yrs = **47 AD**

Examples of Messianic Contenders

Judah Aristobulus I.....Ruled 104-103 BC.

Hyrcanus II.....Ruled 67- 66 BC, 47- 40 BC, Herod killed him in 30 BC when he was 80 years old.

Aristobulus II.....Released from Rome in 49 BC, but killed en route to Judea.

Hezekias / Ezekias, captain of a band of robbers.....Herod killed him around 47- 46 BC.

Antigonus.....46 BC = 490 years after the 1st decree. Herod killed him in 37 BC.

Herod the Great.....His career really started in 47 BC, but was king from 37 - 4 BC.

Aristobulus, brother-in-law of Herod.....Herod arranged for his death in 35 BC.

29-25 BC.....Herod executed **every relative of Hyrcanus II** who might threaten his rule.

Judas, son of Ezekias of Sepphoris in Galilee.....was imprisoned in 4 BC.

Judas / Theudas, son of Saripheus.....imprisoned in 4 BC. (Acts 5:36).

Matthias, son of Margalothus.....Herod killed Matthias in 4 BC.

Judas of Galilee.....killed in 6 AD, may be same Judas who was imprisoned in 4 BC. (Acts 5:37).

Simon, who had been a slave of Herod.....killed about 4 BC.

Athronges, a shepherd.....killed about 4 BC.

John the baptist.....Herod's son Antipas killed John the baptist in 28 AD.

Yahshua.....was born in **4 BC** making him 30 years old when **His ministry began in 27 AD = 483 years** after the 3rd decree. Accurate start, Precise count, Appears right on time, Correct Messiah!

Jacob and Simon, sons of Judas the Galilean.....assert themselves and were killed in 47 AD.

Menahem, (grand)son of Judas the Galilean.....royally marched into the temple, and was killed in 66 AD.

Bar Kochba.....led a rebellion in 132-135 AD and was killed.

What Happened on Each Day? - Bible Marking Challenge

This is a great activity for the week preceding Passover.

Use colored pencils to mark the following Bible passages and discover what occurred on each day before Yahshua was crucified. Merely making a colored line in the margin keeps the text free for additional highlighting. Write in the margin *Number of Days- 6,5,4,3,2,1... "before Passover"* as this will make an easy reference guide for later study.

6 Days Before Passover.....Orange.....7th Day Sabbath.....8th Abib

John 12:1-11; Mark 14:3-11; Luke 22:3-6; Matthew 26:6-16; Luke 7:36-50: Yahshua and his disciples were invited to Simon's feast in Bethany with Mary, Martha, and Lazarus, who had been raised from the dead. Mary became the center of attention when she anointed His feet with costly ointment. Judas reproved her gift and was reprimanded which made him angry, so he met with priests to betray Christ. These rulers were already consulting how they would kill Lazarus because he was a reminder of Yahshua's miraculous powers.

Simon's feast in Luke 7 illustrates how the priests hated and plotted to kill anyone who didn't "march to the beat of their drum." This idiom helps us understand exactly what Yahshua meant when he said the priests acted like children chanting, "We have piped to you and you haven't danced." John the Baptist didn't dance to their tune either, so they hated him.

The story of Simon's feast is a footnote inserted between Luke 7:35 and 8:1. You could read the continuous account as... "For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and you say, He has a devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and you say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! But wisdom is justified of all her children. And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of Yahweh."

Logistically, there wasn't enough time after Simon's feast to travel throughout Judea, because his feast was merely one week before Yahshua died. Therefore, it was after Yahshua spoke about John the Baptist (Luke 7:35) that he traveled throughout Judea, and not after Simon's feast (which was inserted only for illustration).

This method of writing with "footnotes" appears in our time-line later. Watch for it.

5 Days Before Passover.....Green.....1st Day of the Week.....9th Abib

John 12:12-19; Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:29-40: Yahshua told his disciples where to find the colt that He would ride and what to say to the owners. Many people rejoiced and greeted Yahshua with palm branches as he rode into Jerusalem. He entered the temple and looked around. Pharisees were jealous. Notice that He didn't throw money changers out yet. When He finally did, it resulted in their quick decision to kill him.

The 10th day was when lambs were always chosen and set apart (Ex.12:3). This year Yahshua knew that He would be that Passover lamb, chosen and set apart until the fourteenth when it would actually occur. The Pharisees helped to fulfill this prophecy without realizing - even though they had declared, "Not on the feast day" (Mark 14:2).

4 Days Before Passover.....Yellow.....2nd Day of the Week.....10th Abib

Mark 11:12-19; Matthew 21:12-17; Luke 19:45-48 (41-44 could belong to previous day): On this day Yahshua was hungry and cursed a fig tree that had no fruit on it. He was disappointed because in His time of need the tree lacked fruit. Israel's greatest moment had arrived, however they also lacked necessary fruit.

Yahshua entered the temple, chased merchants out, and cleansed the sacred place of business activity, before teaching and healing those who came to Him. Chief priests determined to kill Yahshua. They were stinging with rage at the rebuke of his actions. The most important thing to remember from this day is that Yahshua disregarded their authority causing Jewish leaders to determine His death. This was the very day Passover lambs were always chosen/set apart. See Ex.12:3-6. Yahshua was mourning the loss of Israel when he entered Jerusalem. He continued to grieve each day of this final week. He knew the national leaders would reject Him, just as the prophet Daniel had predicted.

Mark 11:19-13:37; Matthew 21:18-25:46; Luke 20:1-21:38: The account in John 12:20-50 must have also occurred on this day since this is the last day that Yahshua taught in the temple. See John 12:36, "These things spake Yahshua, and departed, and did hide himself from them." (For proof that Yahshua stayed out of public view after this day see: Mark 14:13, Matthew 23:39 and 26:1-4.)

On this day the fig tree was withered. (Even though Matt.21:18 and part of 19 is a recount of yesterday's cursing of the fig tree, I mark it on this day simply because it explains the condition.) Yahshua taught in the temple, answered questions, told parables and prophesied about the end of Jerusalem and the world. He directly rebuked Pharisees, Sadducees, and scribes. There were many signs which marked Yahshua as the Messiah, but most people were not ready to admit faith in Him.

Yahshua had predicted, "For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and, behold, a greater than Jonah is here." Matt.12:40,41. Some have interpreted this passage to mean that Yahshua would be 3 days and nights in the grave, **but that is not what He said**. Yahshua said He would be "in the Kardia of the earth."

This Greek word "Kardia" is equivalent to our English word "Cardiac" meaning heart. It can figuratively mean, *thoughts or feelings, but also by analogy, the middle/center*. Jerusalem was the **center** of spiritual significance and commerce, in the same way that all blood vessels connect to a heart. "Thus says Yahweh Almighty; This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the **midst** of the nations and countries that are round about her." Eze.5:5. "At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of Yahweh; and **all the nations shall be gathered unto it**, to the name of Yahweh, to Jerusalem." Jer.3:17. First century historian Josephus wrote, "the city Jerusalem is situated in the very **middle**; on which account some have, with sagacity enough, called that city the Naval of the country." Wars Of The Jews, 3.3.52. **The heart of Israel was Jerusalem.**

There is more information about what Yahshua said and did on this day than any other, except Passover. This was the day when Yahshua cried as He left the temple, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you that kill the prophets, and stone them which are sent unto you, how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and you would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate." Matt.23:37-38. There is no record that Yahshua ever entered that temple again.

Notice the Similarities in Jonah's Timeline and Yahshua's Timeline

Jonah	Yahshua
3 Days inside the Fish (Jonah 1:17)	3 Days in the heart of Israel - Jerusalem (John 12:12-15)
3 Days Journey to Nineveh (Jonah 3:3)	3 Days Waiting to be the Passover sacrifice (John 12:36)
1 Day after entering Nineveh (Jonah 3:4)	1 Day after the Grave (Luke 24:20,21)
40 Days Preaching to Nineveh (Jon. 3:4)	40 Days Teaching His Disciples (Acts 1:3,9)
Nineveh repented - No Destruction after 40 Days (Jonah 4:5,11)	Jews did not repent - Destruction came 40 Years after Yahshua's warning regarding Jonah's sign in 30 AD. (Acts 3:14,15,19; 7:51-53)

After this day Yahshua remained quietly in the vicinity of Jerusalem. Even Yahshua's trial was secret, held at night and without all council members in attendance in an effort to conceal everything from His supporters.

At this point He was not publicly preaching in the temple, just intent on surviving until Passover to be the "true lamb." He knew that He would not die until that day, even though the rulers wanted to kill Him before, and not on their festival. The miracle is that they couldn't kill Him when they wished, even though He was right in their midst!

Just as Nineveh believed Jonah's message, even so, many Jews accepted Yahshua as their Messiah after His miraculous resurrection from the grave. However the nation did not, so national destruction came 40 years later fulfilling various prophecies.

2 Days Before Passover.....Brown.....4th Day of the Week.....12th Abib

Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1,2; Luke 22:1,2: Chief priests, scribes and elders assembled with the agenda of killing Yahshua, "but not on the feast day." They discussed taking Him by "subtlety" or "craft" which may describe an assassination plan. Notice this account includes Simon's feast from four days before as a footnote, because both are related, in that they were plots for murder.

Leaders had already determined to kill Yahshua, now they just needed to locate Him. However He was out of sight (as we saw in verses from the previous day). He knew what they were planning, but His time to die hadn't come, and it wouldn't happen by assassination. Jewish leaders expected Yahshua to come to the temple. They didn't plan to kill Him publicly, but they surely would have pursued Him to a private opportunistic place.

1 Day Before Passover.....Aqua.....5th Day of the Week.....13th Abib

Matthew 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-17; Luke 22:7-13: This was the day to make preparations for Passover. Yahshua's disciples arranged for a room to get everything ready. This was one day before, and not the actual Passover, since Yahshua died the next day at the time of the afternoon sacrifice. "For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us." 1Cor.5:7. This shouldn't be interpreted as the day of the actual first day of Unleavened Bread since they were not yet prepared. It should be understood to mean only one day left in the countdown to Passover or "ONE/1st DAY BEFORE PASSOVER DAY." We might use the phrase "one day until..."

Yahshua was still keeping out of sight. He sent His disciples into the city to a certain house to ask for the use of a suitable place for His Last Supper (Passover officially began that evening). This seems to indicate that the owner of the house was a follower and glad to provide for his Master.

Passover Night.....Light Red.....Evening 6th Day of the Week until Dawn.....14th Abib

Matthew 26:20-75; Mark 14:17-72; Luke 22:14-65; John 13:1-18:27: As the sun set into the evening of Passover, Yahshua and His disciples gathered for their Last Supper. After supper they walked to the Garden of Gethsemane where Yahshua prayed and struggled with the weight of His approaching test.

Yahshua was "exceeding sorrowful" as He prayed, "Oh my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, your will be done." He knew He would be betrayed and deserted. He understood the extreme hatred of the Pharisees and cruelty of the Romans. But more importantly He knew that taking the sin of the world on Himself would cause separation from His Father. He submitted anyway. This is a very important point, for He is our example.

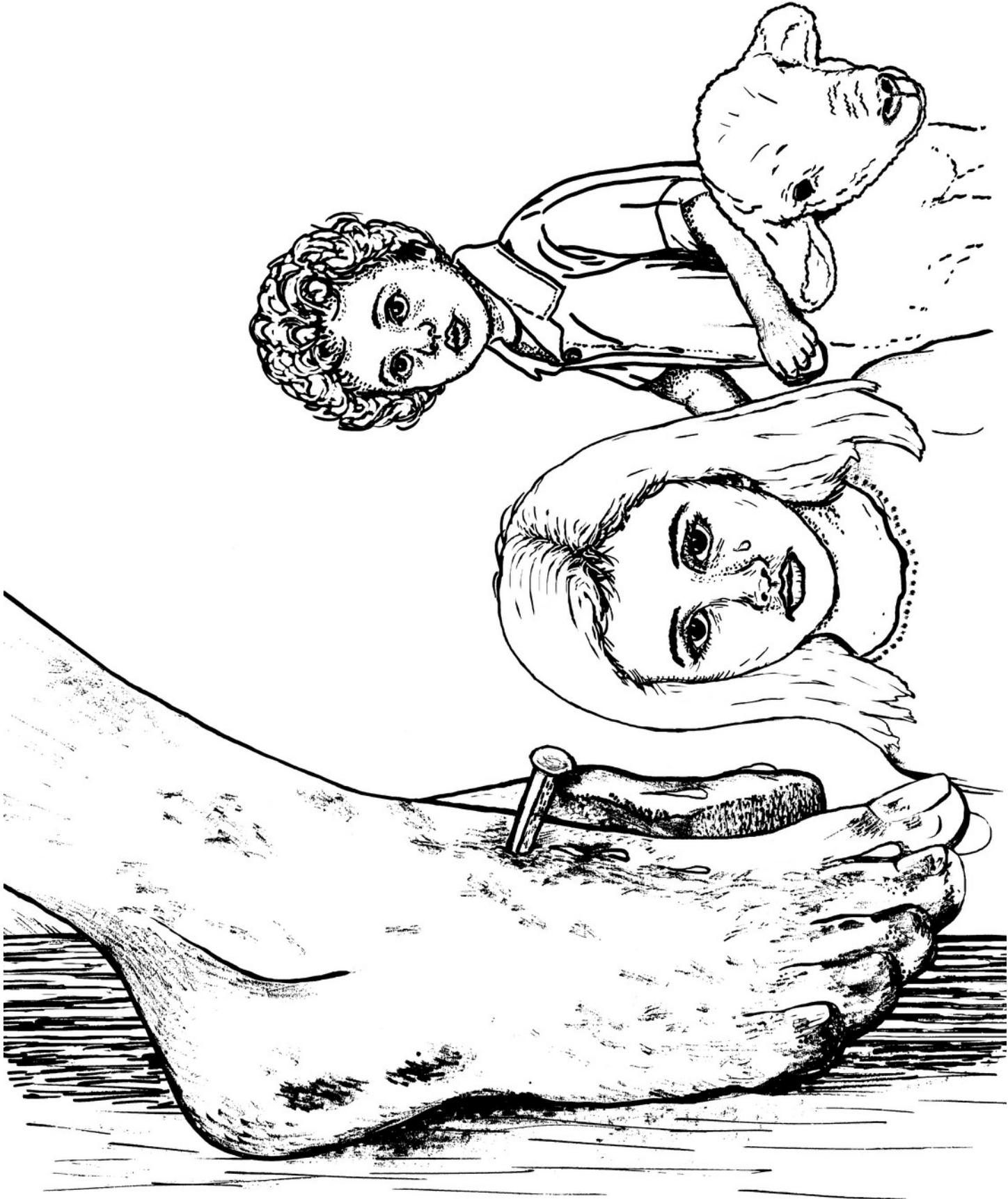
During this night Judas betrayed his Master with a kiss. Yahshua stepped forward and acknowledged, "I am He." The mob fell backward to the ground. Yahshua was not weak, but strong in FAITH! He endured an illegal night-trial and was abused. The Passover lamb was to be a yearling lamb, not newly born, wobbly and weak, but strong - muscular with endurance, a very good symbol for our Saviour.

Passover Daytime.....Dark Red.....6th Day of the Week after Dawn.....14th Abib

Matthew 27:1-61; Mark 15:1-47; Luke 22:66-23:56; John 18:28-19:42: Morning light revealed the plot. "False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not. Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye has seen *it*. For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul." Psalm 35:11,21,7. (Read this whole chapter of prophecy).

This was premeditated murder against the very Son of Yahweh. "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Yahweh has laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities." Isa.53:7,8,11. (Read whole chapter).

On this day Yahshua had a trial before Pilate and Herod. Judas confessed his betrayal and killed himself. Yahshua was mocked, scourged, crucified, and died. He was buried in Joseph of Arimathaea's rock tomb.



Sabbath.....Blue.....Sabbath and 1st Day of Unleavened Bread.....15th Abib

Matthew 27:62-66; Luke 23:54-56; Mark 15:42; Mark 16:1: While Yahshua rested in his grave, priests received from Pilate a watch to seal and monitor the tomb (just in case). Mourners waited until after Sabbath to anoint Yahshua's body with spices. This 7th-day Sabbath was the day following preparation day. During week of Unleavened Bread, first and last days are special feast days. Although never called "Sabbaths" they might occur on the Sabbath. Coincidentally, in this year, both special days coincided. It was both Sabbath and 1st day of Unleavened Bread as Yahshua lay in his grave.

Prior to this day, rulers wanted to kill Him, but now that they had achieved their goal, they seemed to be having anxious thoughts. "Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulcher be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first." Matt.27:62-64.

Day of Firstfruits.....Lime green.....1st Day of the Week.....16th Abib

Matthew 28:1-15; Mark 16:1-14; Luke 24:1-49; John 20:1-23: This is the third day since Yahshua's death (Matt.28:63,64). Very early in the morning certain women came and found the empty tomb. Then they ran to tell Peter and John, who also arrived to inspect the empty tomb. Yahshua appeared to Mary first, then to some disciples walking to Emmaus, before appearing in the upper room.

"...As it began to dawn... there was a great earthquake: for the angel of Yahweh descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men." Matt.28:1-4.

"Now when (the women) were going (into the city to tell the disciples of Yahshua's resurrection), behold, some of the watch came into the city (to also tell about His resurrection)," Matt.28:11. Chief priests persuaded the soldiers to lie about Yahshua's resurrection and paid them "hush money."

When did it happen? "When the Sabbath was past, or ended, and very early in the morning." Mary came to the tomb "when it was yet dark, ...as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, ...at the rising of the sun." The Greek word for "dawn" is epiphosko: meaning to begin to grow light. Therefore the resurrection, and the events that quickly followed, happened very early on the 1st day of the week (Sunday morning). There is a point in time before the sun actually breaks the horizon, and night begins to change, we call it twilight or pre-dawn. These events happened around and soon after that time.

The Sign of the Prophet Jonah - Jerusalem's Destruction

40 years
after
Yahshua
linked
Jerusalem's
destruction
and
Jonah's
Prophecy

From
Summer
of 30 AD
--TO--
Summer
of 70 AD

40 Years

Yahshua warned, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and **there shall no sign** be given to it, but the **sign of the prophet Jonah**" Matt 12:39. What was the "sign of Jonah"? Well, what did Jonah say? **"Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown."** Evil Nineveh thoroughly repented, but Jonah was angry when they weren't destroyed because his sign failed.

"Where unto shall I liken this generation?" Yahshua compared Israel to several evil cities. "Then he began to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto you, Chorazin! woe unto you, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And you, Capernaum, which are exalted unto heaven, shall be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in you, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for you. O generation of vipers, ...**The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and, behold, a greater than Jonah is here.**" Matt.11:16,20-24; Matt.12:34,38-41. **Jerusalem was the "heart of the earth"** See *Wars of the Jews*, 3.3.52-54.

"For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." Matt.12:40. Nineveh believed the word of Jonah after his amazing deliverance, just as Israel could have accepted Yahshua after His resurrection. Instead they rejected their Messiah and **"Jonah's sign"** came true exactly **40 years after Yahshua had warned that destruction would be the result.** In the end, every curse that had been predicted by Moses came true (Deut.28:15-68). Plundered, starved, terrorized, cannibalized, slaughtered, and even shipped back to Egypt to be sold as slaves, their legacy has become a "sign and wonder."

Symbols for Messiah Can you find the origin, meaning and transition, if there is any, for each symbol?

Lamb 1Pet.1:18-21 Gen.3:21 John 1:29; 6:55,63 Mat.12:6,7	Veil/Door 2Cor.3:12-18 Mat.27:50-54 Heb.6:19,20; 10:19,20 John 10:1-9	Light / Fire Deut.4:24 Mal.3:1-4 John 8:12 Zech.2:4,5 Rev.21:3,23	Water Hosea 14:4,5 Jer.17:13 Num.20:7-11 John 4:10-14 7:37,39	Manna/Bread Ex.16:4,35 1Cor.5:7,8 John 1:14 6:30-63	Rock/Stone Deut.32:3,4 Ps.28:1;62:2 Mat.21:42-45 1Cor.10:1-4 Ps.118:22	Blood Lev.17:10-12 John 6:53,54 Ps.50:13, 14,23 Heb.13:11,12	Rod / Staff Ps.23:4; Ps.110:2 Num.17:5-10 Zech. 11:10-13
--	---	---	---	--	--	--	--

Star / Sun Num.24:17 Mal.4:2 Isa.60:19 Matt.2:1-11 Rev.22:16	The Word Gen.1 John 1:1-34 2Pet.1:17-21 Rev.1:1-8 Ex.4	Temple Ps.90:1 Isa.8:13,14 Ex.25:8;29:45 John 2:19-21 Heb.9:11,24 Rev.21:10,22	Lion Num.24:8 Isa.31:4 Hos.5:14; 11:10; 13:7,8 Rev.5:5	Branch Isa.11:1-5; 53:2 Jer.23:5,6 33:15-17 Rev.22:16 Zech.3:8; 6:12	High Priest Ps.110:4 Heb.5:5-10; 6:20; and chapters 7,8,9 Rev.1:5-16	Shield/refuge Gen.15:1 Deut.33:29 2Sam.22:3,36 Deut.4:42 Heb.6:18	Wine Ex.29:40 John 6:55-63 1Cor.11:23-29 Gen.14:18 Isa.63:1-8 Rev.19:15-21
--	--	---	--	---	--	---	---

TEACHING TOOLS..... "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith makes its appearance, we are no longer under a schoolmaster (symbolic tutor). For you are all the children of the Almighty by faith in Yahshua Messiah. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for you are all one in Yahshua Messiah. If you are Christ's, then are you Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Gal. 3:24-29. **"Schoolmaster law"** specifically included Levitical laws for priests, sacrifices, and tabernacle rules which had been given at Sinai. How do we know? Because these were the laws given 430 years after Yahweh's promise to Abraham. See Galatians 3:17, "the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect." The promise given to Abraham was that the Saviour would come, who was the reality of all symbols. **And symbols are not greater than reality!** "For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect" like Yahshua can. Heb.10:1,14. **Transition:** "And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: ...And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease." Dan.9:26,27. "The Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; **Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.** But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." Heb.9:8-12. "For I desired mercy, not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me." Hos.6:6,7.

Lamb Origin	Lamb Meaning	Lamb Transition
"redeemed ...with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world," 1 Peter 1:18-20. Yahweh make coats of skins, and clothed Adam and Eve." Gen.3:21.	"John sees Yahshua ... and said, Behold the Lamb of God, which takes away the sin of the world." John 1:29. "but now once...has he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." Heb.9:26.	"For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ...the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." John 6:55,63. "I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of Yahweh more than burnt offerings." Hos.6:6. "But if you had known what this means,... you would not have condemned the guiltless." Matt.12:7.

Lion Origin	Lion Meaning	Lion to Lamb Transition
"And one of the elders said unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof." Rev.5:5.	"They shall walk after Yahweh: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west." Hos.11:10. "For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him." Hos.5:14. "Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, ...he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall Yahweh of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof....and passing over he will preserve it. Turn unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted." Isa.31:4-6.	"he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion." Num.24:8,9. "Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: ...and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them." Hos.13:7,8.

Blood Origin	Blood Meaning	Blood Transition
<p>"And whatsoever man... that eats any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul ...and will cut him off from among his people. For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar ...for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourns among you eat blood." Lev.17:10-12.</p>	<p>"Then Yahshua said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except you eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, you have no life in you. Whoso eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, has eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day." John 6:53,54.</p> <p>"For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp. Wherefore Yahshua also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate." Heb.13:11,12.</p>	<p>"Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats? Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: Whoso offers praise glorifies me: and to him that orders his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God." Psalm 50:13,14,23.</p>

Wine Origin	Wine Meaning	Blood to Wine / Wine to Blood Transition
<p>"Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God." Gen.14:18.</p> <p>"and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering." Exo.29:40.</p>	<p>"The Lord Yahshua the <i>same</i> night in which he was betrayed...took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as you ...drink this cup, you do show the Lord's death till he come." 1Cor.11:23,25,26.</p> <p>"And out of his mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God." Rev.19:15.</p>	<p>"He that eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, dwells in me, and I in him. As the living Father has sent me, and I live by the Father: ...even he shall live by me. ... the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." John 6:55-57,63.</p> <p>"Who is this that comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this <i>that is</i> glorious in his apparel, traveling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore <i>are you</i> red in thine apparel, and your garments like him that treads in the winefat? I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people <i>there was</i> none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come." Isa.63:1-4.</p>

Manna / Bread Origin	Manna / Bread Meaning	Manna / Bread Transition
<p>"Then said Yahweh unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or not. And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan." Ex.16:4,35.</p>	<p>"Then Yahshua said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which comes down from heaven, and gives life unto the world. And Yahshua said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that comes to me shall never hunger; and he that believes on me shall never thirst." John 6:32,33,35.</p>	<p>"Purge out therefore the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, as you are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us: Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth." 1Cor.5:7,8.</p> <p>"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14.</p>

Word Origin	Word Meaning	Bread to Word Transition
<p>"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. ...the Spirit of God moved... And God said, Let there be... And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, <i>it was</i> very good." Gen 1:1-3,31.</p>	<p>"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us,...full of grace and truth. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God." John 1:1,3,4,14,34.</p>	<p>"This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; where unto you do well that you take heed, as unto a light that shines in a dark place, until ...the day star arise in your hearts:" 2 Pet.1:17,19.</p> <p>"The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Yahshua Messiah," Rev.1:1,2.</p> <p>"Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach you what you shall say." Ex.4:12.</p>

Veil / Door Origin	Veil / Door Meaning	Veil / Door Transition
<p>"And you shall hang up the veil ...and the veil shall divide unto you between the holy <i>place</i> and the most holy. And you shall put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy <i>place</i>." Exo. 26:33,34.</p> <p>"And you shall put it before the veil ... where I will meet with you." Exo. 30:6.</p> <p>"Moses put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:" 2 Cor. 3:13.</p>	<p>"Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Yahshua, By a new and living way, which he has consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh," Heb.10:19,20.</p> <p>"Yahshua, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the spirit. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, ...Truly this was the Son of God." Matt.27:50-54.</p> <p>"Then said Yahshua unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep." John 10:7.</p>	<p>"Which hope we have as an anchor... which enters into that within the veil; Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Yahshua, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." Heb.6:19,20.</p> <p>"Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord <i>is</i>, there <i>is</i> liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, <i>even</i> as by the Spirit of the Lord." 2 Cor 3:16-18.</p> <p>"I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved." John 10:9.</p>

Temple Origin	Temple Meaning	Temple Transition
<p>"Let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them." Ex.25:8.</p> <p>"And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and <i>the tabernacle</i> shall be sanctified by my glory. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God." Ex.29:43,45.</p>	<p>"Yahshua answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and will you rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body." John 2:19,21.</p> <p>"But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple." Matt.12:6.</p> <p>"Yahweh, you have been our dwelling place in all generations." Psalm 90:1.</p> <p>"Sanctify Yahweh of hosts himself; ...And he shall be for a sanctuary;" Isa.8:13,14.</p>	<p>"But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, <i>which are</i> the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:" Heb.9:11,24.</p> <p>"And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, And I saw no temple therein: for Yahweh Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it." Rev.21:10,22.</p>

High Priest Origin	High Priest Meaning	High Priest Transition
<p>"For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, ...first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; ...made like unto the Son of God; (who) abides a priest continually." Heb.7:1-3.</p> <p>"Yahweh has sworn, and will not repent, You <i>are</i> a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek." Ps.110:4.</p>	<p>"Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, You are my Son, today have I begotten you. Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;" Heb.5:5,8,9.</p> <p>"Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, <i>which are</i> the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption <i>for us</i>." Heb.9:24,12.</p> <p>"We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;" Heb.8:1,2.</p> <p>"I saw seven golden candlesticks; And (officiating) in the midst of the seven candlesticks <i>one</i> like unto the Son of man," Rev.1:12,13.</p>	<p>"For the priesthood being changed... there is verily a dis-annulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope <i>did</i>; by the which we draw nigh unto God. Yahshua ...because he continues ever, has an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever lives to make intercession for them. For such an high priest... <i>who is</i> holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; Who needs not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, ...for this he did once, when he offered up himself." Heb.7:12,18,19,22-27.</p> <p>"For this <i>is</i> the covenant that I will make, says Yahweh; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. In that he says, A new <i>covenant</i>, he has made the first old. Now that which decays and waxes old <i>is</i> ready to vanish away." Heb.8:10,12,13.</p>

Solemn Last Message

"On the overthrow of the kingdom of Babylon by the Medes and Persians, B.C. 538, Darius, through the courtesy of his nephew, Cyrus, was permitted to occupy the throne. This he did till the time of his death, about two years after. About this time, Cambyses, king of Persia, father of Cyrus, having also died, Cyrus became sole monarch of the second universal empire of prophecy, B.C. 536. This being reckoned as his first year, his third year, in which this vision was given to Daniel, would be dated B.C. 534. The death of Daniel is supposed to have occurred soon after this, he being at this time, according to Prideaux, not less than ninety-one years of age."

Daniel and the Revelation 1897, by U. Smith, p. 270,271.

"Understand, O son of man: for at the **time of the end** shall be the vision. And he said, Behold, I will make you know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for **at the time appointed the end shall be.**" Dan.8:17,19.

"O Daniel, I am now come forth to give you skill and understanding." Dan.9:22.

"Now I am come to make you understand what shall befall your people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for *many* days." Dan.10:14. "The thing was true, but **the time appointed was long:**" and Daniel "understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision." Dan.10:1.

THE NEED TO KNOW AND UNDERSTAND Chapter 10

1. In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.
2. In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.
3. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.
4. And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel;
5. Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

Chapter	Vision / Dream / Instruction	Year Given	
2	Statue Dream of different elements	603 BC.	2nd year of Nebuchadnezzar (4th year counting joint rule)
7	Vision of four Beasts	540 BC.	1st year of Belshazzar
8	Vision of ram, goat, little horn & 2300	538 BC.	3rd year of Belshazzar
9	Instruction regarding 70 Weeks	538 BC.	1st year of Darius
10 - 12	Last Vision explaining everything	534 BC.	3rd year of Cyrus

6. His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in color to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.
7. And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.
8. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.
9. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.
10. And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands.
11. And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto you, and stand upright: for unto you am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.
12. Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that you did set your heart to understand, and to chasten yourself before your Mighty One, your words were heard, and I am come for your words.
13. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes (the number one of the princes), came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.
14. Now I am come to make you understand what shall befall your people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.
15. And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.
16. And, behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.
17. For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.
18. Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,
19. And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto you, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for you have strengthened me.
20. Then said he, Do you know wherefore I come unto you? And now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.
21. But I will show you that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holds with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

Michael	Hebrew name - One who is like God .	Jude 9, 1Thess.4:16; John 5:28; Dan.10:21; 12:1
Archangel	Greek word - Head angel, the chief of the angels, first , or highest . (Michael).	Jude 9
Gabriel	Hebrew name - Warrior of God, man of God, brings important messages to Daniel .	Dan.8:16; 9:21

IT'S ALL ABOUT EVENTS IN TIME

Chapter 11

1. Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even I*, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.
2. And now will I show you the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.
3. And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.
4. And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.
5. And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.
6. And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.
7. But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:
8. And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.
9. So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.
10. But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, *even* to his fortress.
11. And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.
12. And when he has taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.
13. For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.
14. And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of your people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.
15. So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.
16. But he that comes against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17. He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.
18. After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.
19. Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.
20. Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.
21. And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.
22. And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.
23. And after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.
24. He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.
25. And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.
26. Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.
27. And both these kings' hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.
28. Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.
29. At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.
30. For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.
31. And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily, and they shall place the abomination that makes desolate.
32. And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their Mighty One shall be strong, and do *exploits*.
33. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days.
34. Now when they shall fall, they shall be helped with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.
35. And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36. And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.
37. Neither shall he regard the Mighty One of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any deity: for he shall magnify himself above all.
38. But in his estate shall he honor the mighty one of forces: a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honor with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.
39. Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.
40. And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.
41. He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.
42. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.
43. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.
44. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.
45. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

***** **SECRET MESSAGE PUZZLE** *****

Message of Daniel 10 & 11 - It's All About Time

A Quick Reference Guide to the Identity of Chapter 11 Individuals When Completed.
(Scripture passages are from Daniel, unless otherwise noted. History explanation begins on page 133.)

Daniel 11:1		1st year in Babylon - 538 BC
10:1,21		He revealed a message to an angel
Daniel 8:16; 9:21		Who then gave the message to Daniel in 534 BC
10:1		His 3rd year - 534 BC
11:2	II	530-522 BC
11:2		March - September 522 BC
11:2		522-486 BC
11:2		485-465 BC
11:3		331-323 BC
11:4	Four	

11:4			317-297 BC	
11:4			in North - 306-281 BC	
11:4			in East - 312-288 BC	
11:4,5		I	in South - 305-283 BC	
11:5			283-246 BC	
11:5	Even greater than his father:		246-222 BC	
11:6			This Wife was Divorced	
11:6	To Marry this Dowry Bearer			
11:6	By:	II	261-246 BC	
11:7,9	Brother king's name means this:		246-222 BC	
11:8	He died first:		246-225 BC	
	Name means:			
11:10			1st son 225-223 BC	
11:10		III	2nd son 222-187 BC	
11:10			190/189 BC	
11:11		IV	221-205 BC	
11:11			June 22, 217 BC	
11:13			200 BC	
11:14	This man was one of those against the King of the South			
		V	202-195 BC	
11:14			"Robbers of your people"	
11:14	Rome first exalted itself during the: 1st		264-241 BC	
11:15		IV	175-164 BC	
11:16		VI	Choicest / Best	
11:16	None stood up to this famous Roman ambassador:			
11:16	Maccabean Revolt occurred in this area:			
11:17			Alexander Balas vs. Demetrius I	
11:17			Daughter of women	
11:17			"Upright one"	
11:18		II	145-138 BC & 130-125 BC	

11:18 His Reproach was that he was: _____ ,
 His _____ deserted him and
 His wife - _____ Thea refused his entry home

11:19 _____ Fort of his own land

11:20 _____ 27 BC - 14 AD

11:20 _____ 37-4 BC

11:21 _____ 14-37 AD

11:22 The flood was: _____

11:22 Who would be broken? _____

11:22 _____ Prince of the Covenant

11:23 A League between: _____ and the _____

11:23,24 _____ born 106-48 BC

11:23 _____ II Deceitful League with this feuding brother

11:23 _____ II Deceitful League with this feuding brother

11:24 What was lost? _____

11:24 Devices Against: _____

11:25 The place where the battleships arranged for battle: _____

11:25,26 _____ 49-44 BC

11:26 His own _____ destroyed him

11:27 One who broke his agreement: _____

11:27 Invading Jerusalem was called: _____

11:27 The appointed time came after this date: _____

11:28 This man promoted a return to nationalism: _____

11:28 This three day triumph in Rome was a: _____

11:28 _____ 27 BC - 14 AD

11:29 Who escalated the Rebellion? _____

11:29 _____ He came South

11:29 The former was an: _____ or could be when Pompey over-ran Jerusalem, either way this time it was different because Rome was defeated.

11:29	Latter result was:		
11:30	Rebels built pirate ships and fought near this city:		
11:30		He fought pirates 67 AD	
11:30		Place for a month's rest	
Acts 3:23,24	These all warned of destruction:		
11:31	1st	66-73 AD	
11:31	This house was polluted:		
11:31		Abomination set up	
11:31	Rome took away:		
11:32		July 25, 306 - May 22, 337 AD	
11:32		Full of Flatteries	
11:32	St.	was a strong man	
11:33	These people understood:		
11:33	Persecution by:		
11:33	How long?	Years	
11:34		Little help / but flattered	
11:34		Little help / but flattered	
11:34		Little help / but flattered	
11:34		Little help / but flattered	
11:35	He fell:	1379 -1416 AD	
11:36		Doctrine exalts and magnifies	
11:37	Who do they worship?		
11:41	To understand this - To what place did Christians escape in 66 AD?		
Dan.11:44; Isa.41:25	News that this One is coming:		
11:45	Scramble to set up a palace and reign at this place:		

What city is considered the most desired and holy, making it a very contentious place?

Where in the World? _____

COMPLETE THE CODE - by writing code letters from the above puzzle in the following spaces, along with the underlined letter from each highlighted word in the quotes below to discover **DANIEL'S SPECIAL MESSAGE**:

"By far the most famous city, not of Judea only, but of the East"
Pliny the Elder, The Natural History, 5.14

"He who has not seen Jerusalem in its beauty, has not seen a beautiful great city in his whole life;" Babylonian Talmud: Tractate Sukkah chapter 5

"The city of Jerusalem is situated in the very middle; on which account some have, with sagacity (understanding/wisdom) enough, called that city the Navel of the country. Nor indeed is Judea destitute of such delights as come from the sea, since its maritime places extend as far as Ptolemais: it was parted into eleven portions, of which the royal city Jerusalem was the supreme, and presided over all the neighboring country, as the head does over the body." Josephus, Wars of the Jews, 3.3.52-54

DANIEL'S SPECIAL MESSAGE:

" _____ , _____ --

 _____ : _____
 _____ "

Key for: Message of Daniel 10 & 11 - It's All About Time

Daniel 11:1-Darius the Mede, **10:1,21**-Michael, **8:16;9:21**-Gabriel, **10:1**-Cyrus the Great, **11:2**-Cambyses II, **11:2**-Bardiya, **11:2**-Darius the Great, **11:2**-Xerxes I, **11:3**-Alexander the Great, **11:4**-Alexander's generals, **4**-Cassander in west, **4**-Lysimachus, **4**-Seleucus, **4,5**-Ptolemy I Soter, **5**-Ptolemy the Great, **5**-Euergetes, **6**-Laodice, **6**-Berenice, **6**-Antiochus II Theos, **7**-Benefactor, **8**-Callinicus/Beautifully triumphant, **10**-Ceraunus, **10**-Antiochus III Magnus, **10**-Battle of Magnesia, **11**-Ptolemy IV Philopator, **11**-Battle of Raphia, **13**-Battle of Panium, **14**-Philip V, **14**-Rome, **14**-1st Punic War, **15**-Antiochus IV Epiphanes, **15**-Ptolemy VI, **16**-Gaius Popillius Laenas, **16**-Judea, **17**-Civil War, **17**-Cleopatra Thea, **17**-Jonathan Apphus, **18**-Demetrius II, **18**-Imprisoned, troops, Cleopatra, **19**-Ptolemais, **20**-Caesar Augustus/Octavian, **20**-Herod the Great, **21**-Tiberius Caesar Augustus, **22**-Roman armies, **22**-Judah, **22**-Yahshua the Messiah, **23**-Rome/Jews, **23,24**-Pompey the Great, **23**-Aristobulus II, **23**-Hyrcanus II, **24**-Judea's liberty, **24**-Jewish gangs, **25**-Harbor, **25,26**-Julius Caesar, **26**-Senators, **27**-Caesar, **27**-Mischief, **27-34 AD**, **28**-Judas of Galilee, **28**-Celebration, **28**-Caesar Augustus, **29**-Gessius Florus, **29**-Cestius Gallus, **29**-Alliance, **29**-Jerusalem Destroyed, **30**-Joppa, **30**-Flavius Vespasian, **30**-Agrippa's Kingdom, **Acts 3:23,24**-Prophets, **Dan.11:31**-1st Jewish-Roman War, **31**-Holy House, **31**-Temple to Jupiter, **31**-Religious Customs, **32**-Constantine, **32**-Eusebius of Caesarea, **32**-St. Patrick of Ireland, **33**-Sabbath-keepers, **33**-Justinian the Great, **33**-Twelve-hundred-sixty, **34**-John Wyclif, **34**-Jan Huss, **34**-Martin Luther, **34**-William Tyndale, **35**-Jerome of Prague, **36**-Papal Supremacy, **37**-Different Deity, **41**-Pella, **44**-Yahshua, **45**-Jerusalem

Daniel's Special Message: "The thing was true, but the time appointed was long -- understand what shall befall your people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for years."

Events of History Laid out in Prophecy

"And now will I show you the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet **three kings** in Persia; and the **fourth** shall be far **richer** than *they* all: and by his **strength** through his **riches** he shall stir up **all** against the realm of **Grecia.**" Dan.11:2.

Kings of Persia - The Start of the Achaemenid Empire

Cyrus The Great was the Current King of Babylon - 538-530 BC

Because King Cyrus was ruling at the time of this prophecy "yet three kings" refers to the next 3 rulers. Cyrus' titles were "*The Great King,*" "*King of Kings,*" "*King of Anshan, of Media, of Babylon, of Persia, of Sumer, and Akkad,*" "*Mighty King,*" "*King of the World,*" "*King of the Four Corners of the World,*" "*King of the Universe.*"

First king of the prophecy was Cambyses II - 530-522 BC

Cambyses II was a son of Cyrus the Great. The claim was made that he had his younger brother killed before embarking on an Egyptian war campaign. He either died or killed himself on his return in 521 BC. His titles were: "*Second King of Kings,*" "*The Great King,*" "*Pharaoh of Egypt.*"

Second king of the prophecy was Bardiya (the False Smerdis) - March-Sept. 522 BC

Bardiya was the younger son of Cyrus. It is possible that Bardiya started out in a legitimate reign but was killed on orders from his older brother, or there may have been a Magian priest claiming to be Bardiya to gain the throne. (Facts are unknown now.) Either way, a narrative was spread that Bardiya was a usurper, hence the title, *False Smerdis*. The law of the Medes and Persians couldn't be altered, therefore since Bardiya made unpopular laws (against temple building), the claim that he was a usurper would override his laws.

Bardiya's titles were: "*King of Kings,*" "*The Great King,*" "*Pharaoh of Egypt.*"

Third king of the prophecy was Darius I, The Great - 522-486 BC

Darius the Great's reign followed Bardiya. Darius said that Bardiya destroyed some temples which he restored. King Darius I had the following titles: "*King of Kings*" of the Achaemenid Empire, "*The Great King,*" "*Pharaoh of Egypt,*" "*King of Persia,*" "*King of Babylon,*" "*King of Countries.*"

Fourth king of the prophecy was Xerxes I - 485-465 BC

Xerxes I ruled the empire at its greatest size. The name Xerxes means "ruling over heroes." He oversaw great construction projects at Susa and Persepolis. He was more famous for his riches than his leadership at war, although he invaded Greece in 480 BC with an army of 5,283,220 (according to Herodotus) from many nationalities all over his multi-ethnic massive empire. These included Assyrians, Phoenicians, Babylonians, Egyptians, Jews, Macedonians, European Thracians, Paeonians, Achaean Greeks, Ionians, Aegean islanders, Aeolians, Greeks from Pontus, Colchians, Indians, among others.

Xerxes titles were: "*Fourth King of Kings*" of the Achaemenid Empire, "*The Great King,*" "*Pharaoh of Egypt.*"

No Persian king after Xerxes I equaled his reign.

Artaxerxes I - 465-424 BC

Artaxerxes I is the Persian king mentioned in Haggai, Zechariah, Ezra and Nehemiah. Artaxerxes granted the return of the Jews to their homeland. This king is not mentioned in the prophecy of Daniel likely because his reign was not as great as his predecessors.

Artaxerxes' titles were: "*King of Kings,*" "*The Great King,*" "*Pharaoh of Egypt,*" "*King of Persia,*" "*King of Babylon,*" "*King of Countries.*"

"And a **mighty king** shall stand up, that shall rule with **great dominion**, and do according to his **will.**" Dan.11.3.

Conquering Greek King - Alexander the Great - 331-323 BC

Conquering Greek King - Alexander the Great - 331-323 BC

Alexander the Great of Greece conquered all the dominions of Persia. In less than eight years he marched his army more than *fifty-one hundred miles*. He never lost a battle, but lacked self-control and died from alcohol poisoning in a drunken party at the height of his career, 323 BC. Within fifteen years the empire was divided among his four leading generals symbolized by the four horns growing in four different directions on the head of the billy-goat and by the swift-footed, four-winged and four-headed leopard in Daniel's dreams.

"And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be **divided toward the four winds of heaven**; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those." Dan.11:4.

Alexander's Kingdom Divided between 4 Generals after Wars of the Successors 322-281 BC

1 - West	Cassander	317-297 BC	Greece and Macedonia
2 - South	Ptolemy	305/4-283 BC	Egypt, Lydia, Arabia, Palestine, and Coele-Syria
3 - North	Lysimachus	306-281 BC	Pergamon kingdom, Thrace, Asia Minor, Hellespont & Bosphorus areas
4 - East	Seleucus	312-288 BC	Syria and east

Greek / Macedonian / Antipatrid / Antigonid Kingdom - Western Division

Cassander - 317- 297 BC

Cassander was the son of Antipater, who was a Macedonian general of Alexander the Great. Cassander's father had become regent of Alexander the Great's entire Empire in 320 BC, but died the next year. Then Cassander had Alexander's infant son and heir murdered. After two years ruthlessly battling for the position, Cassander emerged ruler of southern Greece to become King of Macedonia until his death.

"And the **king of the south shall be strong**, and **one of his princes**; and he shall be **strong above him**, and have dominion; his **dominion shall be a great dominion**." Dan.11:5.

Ptolemaic Kingdom - Southern Division

Ptolemy I Soter - 305/4-283 BC

Ptolemy Soter, the **founder** of the Ptolemaic dynasty was an ancient Macedonian general, historian, and companion of Alexander the Great. He was the first to rebel against the established order. In a series of wars he gained Libya, Coele-Syria, Judea, and Cyprus. He is famous for founding the library of Alexandria.

Ptolemy II Philadelphus - (285 Joint rule) 283-246 BC

Philadelphus was also known as "Ptolemy The Great." He commissioned Jews to translate their sacred writings into Greek for his great library. The **material** and **literary splendor** of the Alexandrian court was at its height during his reign. Philadelphus pursued an aggressive and expansionist foreign policy. He fought in the First Syrian war, Chremonidean War, and the Second Syrian War. He gave his daughter Berenice Phernophorus (dowry bearer) to Seleucid king Antiochus II Theos which fulfilled the prophecy of Daniel 11:6.

Ptolemy III Euergetes (Benefactor) - 246-222 BC

The Ptolomaic Dynasty reached the height of its military and economic power during Euergetes' kingship, as initiated by his father Philadelphus. Euergetes' sister, Queen Berenice was murdered with her son by Seleucids which caused Euergetes to fulfill the prophecy of Daniel 11:7,8. Euergetes invaded Seleucid territory in the Third Syrian war with near total victory before being forced back to quell an uprising in Egypt.

Ptolemy IV Philopator - 221-204 BC

Philopator means "*Lover of his Father*." The decline of the Ptolemaic Dynasty is usually traced to Ptolemy IV. He spent his energy on luxury and ceremony instead of government or foreign relations.

Kingdom of Pergamon / Attalid Kingdom - Northern Division

Lysimachus - 306-281 BC

Lysimachus was king of Thrace, Asia Minor, and Macedon until his death in 281 BC. Lysimachus married Ptolemy Ceraunus' full sister and had two sons. Lysimachus put to death the first son, Agathocles. This caused Agathocles' widow, Lysandra, her children, and Ceraunus (her brother) to flee to Seleucus. Seleucus then invaded and killed Lysimachus at the Battle of Corupedium. **Seleucus annexed Lysimachus' kingdom to his own** before he was killed by Ceraunus.

Ptolemy II Ceraunus Thunderbolt - 281-279 BC

While exiled from Egypt, Ceraunus retreated to Lysimachus' court and married his daughter. However after the murder of Agathocles, Ceraunus fled to Seleucus with Agathocles' widow, who was his sister.

After Seleucus killed Lysimachus, **Ceraunus killed him and absorbed Lysimachus former power** over Macedon as his own. Antiochus I Soter, next king of the Seleucid Empire had to make peace with his father's murderer. Effectively this **brought the eastern division and the northern division together into one.**

Northern Division entirely merged with the Eastern Division in 279 BC

"And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's **daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north** to make an **agreement**: **but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.**" Dan.11:6. (and/or he that was **begat by her**)

"But out of a branch **of her roots shall one stand up** in his estate, which shall **come with an army**, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and **shall prevail.**" Dan.11:7.

"And shall also **carry captives into Egypt their gods**, with their princes, *and* with their **precious vessels** of silver and of gold; and he shall **continue more years** than the king of the north." Dan.11:8.

"So the **king of the south** shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall **return into his own land.**" Dan.11:9.

Seleucid Kingdom - Eastern Division

Seleucus I Nicator - 312-281 BC

"Nicator" means "*Victorious.*" The boundaries of Seleucus were the most extensive after that of Alexander the Great. Seleucus defeated Lysimachus, but was eventually killed by Ceraunus.

Merged with the Northern Division in 279 BC

Antiochus I Soter (Saviour) - 281-261 BC

"*Sotor*" means "*Saviour.*" Antiochus I Soter overcame the instability associated with his father's death and was the last holder of the Mesopotamian title "*King of the Universe.*" He died after a battle with Pergamum.

Antiochus II Theos (Deity) - 261-246 BC

A **peace treaty** was arranged whereby **Theos** divorced his first wife Laodice **to marry the daughter of Philadelphus of Egypt, Berenice Phernophorus** (her name means Dowry Bearer). Any children born to them were supposed to inherit the Seleucid throne. In the divorce settlement the first wife received estates, revenues, and tax exemptions. However when **his new father-in-law died, Theos deserted Berenice and their infant son to live again with Laodice until Theos died** suddenly, and Laodice was accused of having him poisoned to proclaim her own son king. Berenice's brother, **Euergetes brought his army to avenge** his sister's rejection, only to find **Berenice and her son murdered**, along with her Egyptian attendants **who had attempted to help her.** **Euergetes** continued the Third Syrian War (Laodicean War) which **proved to be disastrous for the Seleucids** and caused large territorial losses (**Syria, Cilicia, the upper parts beyond the Euphrates, and almost all Asia**). When **Euergetes returned to Egypt** he **plundered and carried away 40,000 talents of silver, precious vessels and 2,500 idols**, some of which had formerly been taken from Egypt by the Persian Cambyses. Grateful Egyptians gave him the name "**Euergetes**" meaning "**Benefactor.**"

Seleucus II Callinicus Pogon - 246-225 BC

Callinicus was the first son of Theos and Laodice. His name means "*Beautifully Triumphant*," but **he died a few years before the Egyptian king Euergetes**, who was waging war on his kingdom. His mother Laodice had been supporting the revolt of her second son, Antiochus Hierax which started a civil war lasting 17 years.

Callinicus faced multiple enemies on various fronts, was not always successful militarily, and his reign was full of turmoil and fragmentation. **The next two kings were his sons**, Soter Ceraunus and Magnus.

"But **his sons shall be stirred up**, and shall assemble a multitude of **great forces**: and **one shall certainly come**, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and **be stirred up**, even to his fortress." Dan.11:10.

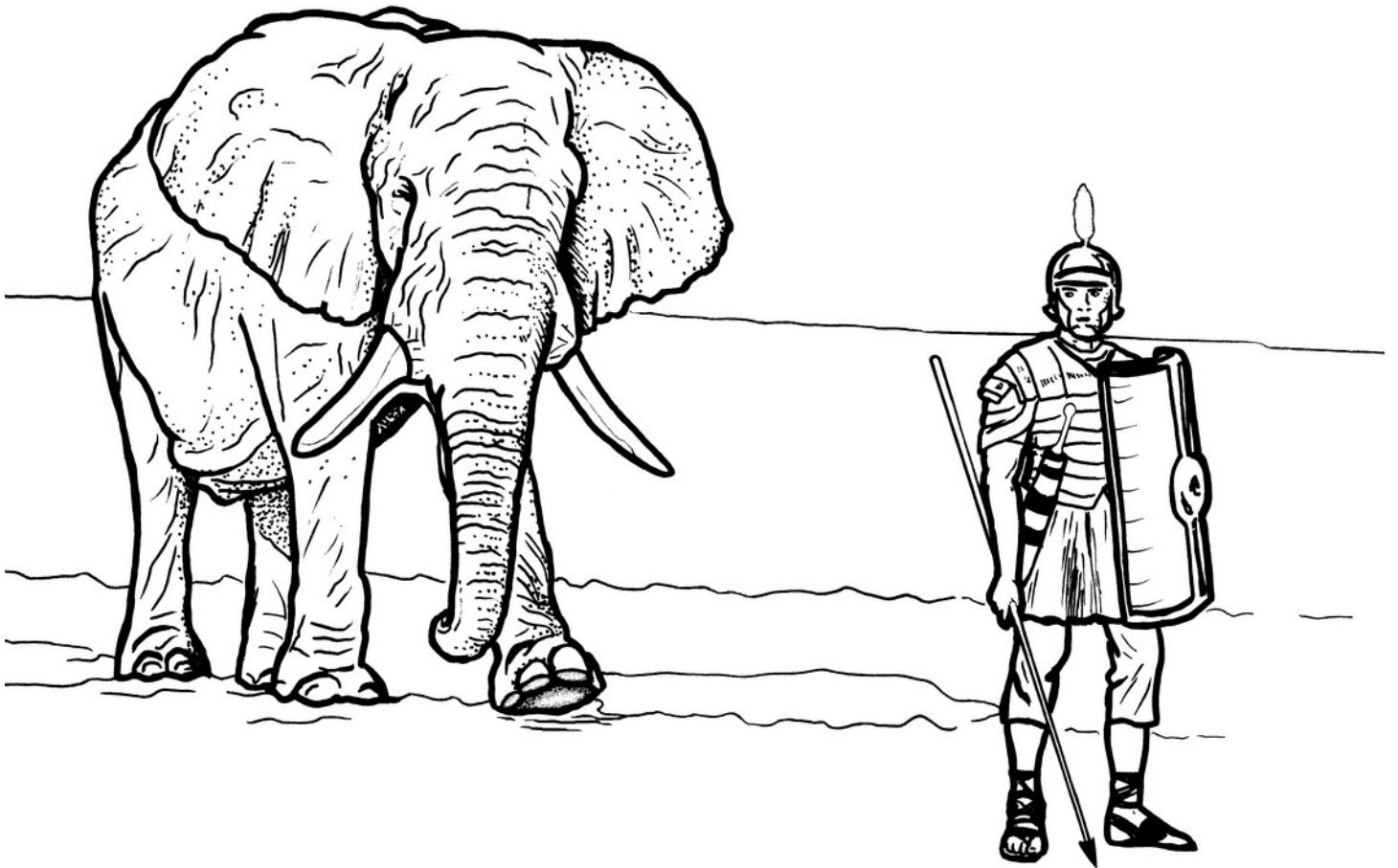
Seleucid Kingdom - Merged With Northern Kingdom

Seleucus III Soter / Ceraunus - 225-223 BC

"Soter" means "*Saviour*," "Ceraunus" - "*Thunderbolt*." Ceraunus **entered with zeal, the fight** to vindicate and avenge the cause of his country and to recover his father's dominions. **He assembled a great multitude to war against Attalus I of Pergamon for two years**, but was poisoned by two of his own generals.

Antiochus III Magnus (The Great) - 222-187

Magnus was only 18 years old when **he took charge of his brother's army**. After unsuccessful early campaigns against the Ptolemaic Kingdom **he restored much of the territory of the Seleucid Empire**. Declaring himself "*champion of Greek freedom against Roman domination*" Magnus waged a four year war against Rome's armies beginning in mainland Greece before being decisively defeated at the Battle of Magnesia (190/189 BC) for a **Roman/Pergamene victory**. The Treaty of Apamea in 188 BC ended Seleucid domination in Asia Minor. Magnus died three years later on a campaign **he stirred up** pillaging a temple of Bel in the east at Elymais.



"And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand." Dan.11:11.

"And when he has taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it." Dan.11:12.

Ptolemaic Kingdom - Southern Division vs. Seleucid Kingdom - Northern Kingdom June 22, 217 BC - Battle of Raphia, near Gaza - Fourth Syrian War 219-217 BC		
Ptolemaic Egypt Ptolemy IV Philopator 75,000 Total Fighters 70,000 Infantry 5,000 Cavalry 73 African Elephants	The battle of Raphia is one of the largest battles of the whole Hellenistic Age and the only known battle combating African elephants against Asian elephants. At first the smaller African elephants retreated causing disorder. So Antiochus III Magnus gave chase, but his judgment was wrong as the Ptolemaic fighters in the thick of battle drove the Seleucids back. Before Magnus could ride back to help his men, the battle had ended in Ptolemaic victory. This battle marked a turning point. Although he won, Philopator resented the Jews because they kept him from entering their holy temple. Returning home he retaliated and killed 40,000 - 60,000 Alexandrian Jews. He then spent his energy on luxury and ceremony. Native revolts broke out in Egypt and southern Egypt was lost for nearly 20 years. The decline of the Ptolemaic Dynasty is usually traced to Philopator.	Seleucid Empire Antiochus III Magnus 68,000 Total Fighters 62,000 Infantry 6,000 Cavalry 102 Asian Elephants 14,300 Total Casualties 10,000 Infantry killed 300 Horses killed 5 Elephants killed 4,000 Infantry captured
Ptolemaic VICTORY The province of Coele-Syria was secured, but only until the Battle of Panium when Antiochus recaptured Coele-Syria and Judea.		Seleucid LOSS

"For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches." Dan.11:13.

"And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of your people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall." Dan.11:14.

Seleucid Kingdom - Northern Kingdom vs. Ptolemaic Kingdom - Southern Division Battle of Panium 200 BC - Fifth Syrian War 202-195 BC		
Antiochus III Magnus and Antiochus the Younger 70,000 Total Men More men at this battle than his 68,000 men at the Battle of Raphia. Unknown War Elephants	After his parents died, Ptolemy V began to reign at only five years old. Antiochus III Magnus, Antiochus the Younger, and Philip V took advantage of his weakness to begin the Fifth Syrian War. At the Battle of Panium the Seleucid war elephants halted Ptolemy's troops. Seleucid troops and elephants pressed the Egyptian army from all sides annihilating all but General Scopas and 10,000 men who fled with him. Egypt lost all territory in Asia Minor, the Levant, and influence in the Aegean Sea. Upper and Lower Egypt was also lost to native revolts.	General Scopas of Aetolia for Ptolemy V Epiphanes 46,500-53,000 Total Men 25,000-32,000 Phalangites 6,000 Aetolian Infantry 500 Aetolian Cavalry 14,500-15,000 Other troops Total Casualties 17,500-20,825 Phalangites killed or captured The Ptolemaic Dynasty never recovered from their defeat at Panium and ceased to be an independent great power after this defeat.
Casualties Unknown Seleucid VICTORY Seleucids gained complete victory, but powerful Rome interceded on behalf of the child Ptolemy V demanding a stop to the invasion. Rome had to protect their grain supply.		

ESTABLISHING THE 2300 VISION

"And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the **robbers of your people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.**" Dan.11:14.

See also Daniel 8:25, "He shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be **broken** without hand."

<u>In Which War Did Rome Exalt Themselves For Dominance?</u>			?
List counts from most recent at the top, to further back in time at the bottom.			
188 BC	End of Seleucid War 192 - 188 BC	Rome's Treaty of Apamea punished the Seleucid Empire. Seleucus IV Philopator (187-175 BC) was required to supply grain and scouts to Rome for their other wars. Rome became the only remaining major power around the Mediterranean sea.	YES
190 or 189 BC	Battle of Magnesia	Losing the Battle of Magnesia forced Magnus to give Rome hostages and pay substantial tribute even while suffering the loss of his war elephants.	YES
200 BC	Fifth Syrian war	Rome intervened for the Egyptian King Ptolemy V against Syria & Macedon.	YES
200 - 197 BC	Second Macedonian War	Philip V of Macedon was noted for his unsuccessful struggle with the emerging power of the Roman Republic. Philip lost to Rome.	YES
214 - 205 BC	First Macedonian War	This war ended in a stalemate because Rome was preoccupied in their Carthage War.	not really
218 - 201 BC	Second Punic War	Second Punic War: Carthage vs. Rome	YES
Mar.10, 241 BC	Battle of the Aegates	Final battle of First Punic War. After this battle Rome was the leading military power in the western Mediterranean.	YES!!
255 BC	Battle of Cape Hermaeum	Rome won but was devastated by a storm on their journey home.	Yes / No
spring 255 BC	Battle of the Bagradas river	Peace terms were not agreeable so Carthage fought on and won this battle. Rome lost after winning so gloriously at the Battle of Cape Ecnomus.	NO
256 BC	Battle of Cape Ecnomus	The Battle of Cape Ecnomus is STILL the largest naval battle in history by number of combatants involved: total warships 680 / total marines 290,000. This battle occurred during the First Punic War of 264-241 BC. Rome had a clear victory and celebrated a triumph.	YES! Dominate IN A BIG WAY!!!
260 BC	Battle of Mylae	First real naval battle between Carthage and the Roman Republic in the First Punic War. Rome's first naval triumph.	Forward Movement
262 BC	Battle of Agrigentum / Akragas	First pitched battle of the First Punic War and first large-scale military confrontation between Carthage and the Roman Republic. Rome's first control of Sicily.	Just Starting to Move
264 BC	Rome declared war on Carthage	After declaring war on Carthage at the First Punic War there wasn't much serious fighting except a small battle in the straits of Messina.	Not Yet
272 BC	Gain of small town in S. Italy	Romans capture Tarentum in southern Italy, a previous Greek settlement.	Not Yet
275 BC	Last Battle of the Pyrrhic War	Rome marked their first victory in the Pyrrhic War (280-275 BC) on their own home soil. The Pyrrhic War was the first time that Rome confronted the professional mercenary armies of the eastern Mediterranean Hellenistic states.	Not Yet
279 BC	Battle of Asculum (Pyrrhic War)	After this battle, the victorious Greek Pyrrhus made his famous quote, "If we are victorious in one more battle with the Romans, we shall be utterly ruined."	NO
280 BC	Battle of Heraclea (Pyrrhic War)	Prior to this battle, Rome had never tried its military strength against any of the Hellenistic states in the eastern Mediterranean. Rome lost - Greek victory.	NO



Battle of Cape Ecnomus

“Also the robbers of your people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision.”

Remember.....

"And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the **south**, and toward the **east**, and toward **the pleasant land**." Dan.8:9.

Notice Daniel's prophecy was fulfilled even to the order in which Rome directed their wars:

First: to the **south** - War with Carthage - First Punic War: began in **264 BC**

Second: to the **east** - First & Second Macedonian War: began in **214 BC**

Third: to the **pleasant land** of Judea - Third Mithridatic War: began in **73 BC**

"So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and **take the most fenced cities**: and the arms of the **south shall not withstand**, neither his **chosen people**, **neither shall there be any strength to withstand**."

Dan.11:15. ("chosen" = choicest, best)

"But **he that comes** against him **shall do according to his own will**, and **none shall stand before him**: and **he shall stand in the glorious land**, which by his hand shall be **consumed**." Dan.11:16.

Seleucid Kingdom - Merged With Northern Kingdom

Seleucus IV Philopator - 187-175 BC

Philopator was co-regent with his father for two years starting in 189 BC. He signed the Treaty of Apamea with Rome requiring hostages and traded his son Demetrius as a hostage to Rome instead of his brother Antiochus IV. Then Philopator's chancellor Heliodorus assassinated Philopator and declared himself regent for a young son named Antiochus, lasting only a few months in 175 BC. That child later died in 170 BC.

From this time forward Rome was the only remaining major power around the Mediterranean.

Antiochus IV Epiphanes - 175-164

Antiochus started a destabilizing trend by seizing power while the rightful heir was still a hostage in Rome. **Antiochus** styled himself *Epiphanes* meaning "*God Manifest*" but others called him *Epimanes* – which meant "*The Mad*." He built up forces and attacked Ptolemy VI's army at **Pelusium, Egypt**, then seized this important city, **had access to all of Egypt, and conquered all except Alexandria** (even **capturing king Ptolemy VI**.)

Egypt chose a new king, Ptolemy VIII Euergetes to rule jointly. Again in 168 BC Antiochus attacked Egypt, at which time the famous Roman ambassador, Gaius Popillius Laenas **drew a line in the sand** around Antiochus, telling him that if he stepped out of the circle without withdrawing his army, he would be in a state of war with Rome. Antiochus **resentfully withdrew**, but after leaving he triggered the Maccabean Revolt in Judea. **Antiochus** attacked **Jerusalem**, outlawed traditional religious rites, replaced the high priest, **executed many Jews**, slaughtered a pig in, and **set up worship to Zeus** in the temple. Because of the actions of this famous ruler the **glorious land was consumed by his force** in a crisis for all devout Jews.

"He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his **whole kingdom**, and **upright ones with him**; **thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her**; but **she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him**." Dan.11:17.

Seleucid Kingdom - Merged With Northern Kingdom

Antiochus V Eupator - 164-161 BC

General Lysias was regent for Eupator, the new 9 year old king. During this time a temporary compromise with Judea was finally reached in the Maccabean Revolt. However Rome continued to flex their muscles while using the Treaty of Apamea as an excuse to cripple Syrian war elephants and destroy warships. At this point there was no stopping Rome. They were growing in strength while Seleucid kings were waning.

After Demetrius escaped Rome, Eupator and his general Lysias were executed.

Demetrius I Soter - 162-150 BC

Challenges to Demetrius' power were encouraged by the Romans. They supported anyone who would oppose their former hostage, including his rival **Alexander Balas**, as well as the Median satrap Timarchus, Ptolemaeus of Commagene, Artaxias of Armenia, and the Jewish Maccabees. **Jonathan Apphus** of Judah initially supported Demetrius making a deal with him that troops would leave Judea to fight Balas. But Balas offered Jonathan more enticing rewards in exchange for Jewish troops to fight on his side. **Jonathan Apphus switched his support to Alexander Balas.** (Jonathan's family tree is on next page - Hasmonian Dynasty Chart).

Alexander I Theopator Euergetes Alexander Balas - 150-145 BC

Alexander Balas' army occupied Ptolemais proclaiming him king in 153 BC. Civil war followed. **Balas was gathering strength to take the whole kingdom.** The Roman Senate supported Balas. Jonathan Apphus, the brother of the late Judah Maccabees, also allied with Balas. In return for his support, Balas appointed **Jonathan High Priest and military general** of Judea. Additionally **Ptolemy VI Philometor of Egypt allied with Balas by giving his daughter Cleopatra Thea to him in marriage** at Ptolemais. **Jonathan Apphus** attended the ceremony and was showered with honors and treated as Balas' main agent.

Balas defeated and killed Demetrius I in 150 BC. At first Ptolemy VI supported Balas, but then switched sides, **remarrying Cleopatra Thea to Demetrius II.** Balas fled to Arabia where he was killed and his severed head brought to Ptolemy VI, who also died shortly thereafter from battle wounds.

"After this shall **he** return to face the coast, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him." Dan.11:18.
"Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found." Dan.11:19. (*turn his face* unto the *isles* = he shall return to face the coast)

Seleucid Kingdom - Merged With Northern Kingdom

Demetrius II Nicator - 145-138 BC and again in 130-125 BC

After his family had been killed, **Demetrius II** was raised on the island of Crete by guardians. Cretan mercenaries fought in his support when he returned to take the throne. Ptolemy VI switched support he had given to Alexander Balas, divorcing his daughter Cleopatra Thea from him and then remarrying her to **Demetrius II.** But within days this new father-in-law and self-appointed guardian died. The rival Balas also died. **Demetrius II** then asserted control over his whole kingdom and expelled Ptolemaic troops. Then in a reproachful turn of events, **Demetrius II** was defeated in a campaign against the Parthians and taken prisoner. He reigned for two different time periods separated by his captivity in Parthia.

Antiochus VII Sidetes - 138-129 BC

With his brother imprisoned in Parthia, **Sidetes** married his sister-in-law **Cleopatra Thea.** In 130 BC **Sidetes** marched against Parthia where his brother was confined. Phraates II, king of the Parthian Empire released Demetrius II hoping the brothers would start a civil war, but **Sidetes** was killed without ever seeing his brother. Demetrius II returned and regained the throne of a diminished kingdom. After **Sidetes'** reign the Seleucid realm was restricted to Syria, having lost much of their territory. **Sidetes** was the last Seleucid king of any stature.

Demetrius II Nicator - 130-125 BC

Demetrius II returned to reign, but faced a kingdom merely a shadow of its former glory. Putting the disgrace of his imprisonment behind, he took back his former wife **Cleopatra Thea**, but she now resented him. When he learned of a power struggle between Queen Cleopatra II and her brother king Ptolemy VIII, he mounted a military expedition to help the Egyptian queen, but favor had turned against him. **Demetrius' own troops deserted him** and he soon faced a civil war against Alexander II Zabinas, an alleged son of Balas.

In 126 BC **Demetrius** lost a battle at Damascus and fled to Ptolemais where his wife **Cleopatra Thea refused his entry. Denied temple asylum, he was killed near Tyre.** From this point on, the great Seleucid Empire was weak, fractured with various competing rivals and lacked its former glory, but Rome's glory grew.

THE HASMONEAN DYNASTY

Asamoneus

Mattathias

See book of Maccabees and Josephus' Antiquities, Books 12-13 and War, Book 1

Joannes

Simon

142-135 BC

Judah Maccabee

Eleazar

Jonathan Apphus (H.P.)*

Judah

John Hyrcanus I

135-104 BC

Mattathias

Judah Aristobulus I

104-103 BC

Married Alexandra Salome

Antigonus I

Killed by his brother Judah

Alexander Jannaeus

103-76 BC

Married Alexandra Salome

Alexandra Salome

76-67 BC

John Hyrcanus II

66-67 and 63-40 BC

Quarreling Brothers
(Antiquities 14,15, War 1)

Judah Aristobulus II

66-63 BC

Alexandra
Married Alexander II

Alexander II

Antigonus II

40-37 BC

Defeated by
Herod I

Mariamme

Married Herod I

Aristobulus (H.P.)*

Killed by Herod I

Antipater

Governor of Judea

Herod I

37-4 BC

(Life and acts in Antiquities 14-17, War 1-2)

Aristobulus IV

Herod Archelaus

4 BC-6AD

Governors rule 6-41AD

Herod Antipas

Monarchy Restored 41AD

Herod Agrippa I

41-44 AD

Herod Agrippa II

44-66AD

Jerusalem Destroyed

70AD

*H.P. stands for High Priest of Judah

"Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle." Dan.11:20.

Roman Empire

In the estate of Caesar Augustus (Octavian) - 27 BC-14 AD

At the height of Roman glory Octavian became Caesar Augustus, the first Roman Emperor and one of the greatest leaders of all time. At the end of his life he said, "I found a Rome of bricks; I leave to you one of marble." His reign is considered the start of a glorious peace of more than two centuries without conflict despite continuous expansion and a year long civil war. The "Augustan Age" refers to the pinnacle of Rome's greatness and power.

Herod The Great - Ruler and King of Judea under Caesar Augustus - 37-4 BC

Herod made a trip to Rome to convince Caesar of his loyalty, promising all the wealth of Syria and Egypt. Under Caesar's approval the Roman Senate granted Herod the title "King of Judea." Herod collected Caesar's taxes using a system that heavily burdened Judean people.

"And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; ...To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child." Luke 2:1,4,5. "Now when Yahshua was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea... Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men." Matt.2:1-5,16.

A bloody ruler to his tragic end, Herod died an excruciatingly painful death from unknown causes just days after he killed the Bethlehem children, in addition to his own son, plus forty young men who removed Herod's eagle from the temple gate, with the high priest who inspired them to do it. "After this, the distemper seized upon his whole body, (with fever, itching, continual pains, and a putrefication that produced worms)... insomuch that the diviners said those diseases were a punishment upon him for what he had done to the rabbis. ...So Herod, having survived the slaughter of his son five days, died," Josephus, Wars of the Jews, 1.33.656,665. (Before his death Herod had detained leaders of the entire Jewish nation intending that they all be executed at his death that he "have the honor of a memorable mourning at his funeral." Josephus, Antiquities, 17.6.178.)

William Whiston, in his translation of Josephus' work, *The Antiquities of the Jews* supplies this footnote regarding the date of the high priest's death, "This eclipse of the moon is of the greatest consequence for the determination of the time for the birth and entire chronology of Jesus Christ. It happened March 13th, in the year of the Julian period 4710, and the 4th year before the Christian era." The Works of Josephus, by William Whiston, p.462. "And that very night there was an eclipse of the moon." Antiq.,17.6.167.

"And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries." Dan.11:21.

"And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant." Dan.11:22.

Roman Empire

Tiberius Caesar Augustus - Joint with Octavian 12-14 AD - 14-37 AD

Tiberius' mother Livia Drusilla begged her husband to nominate Tiberius emperor but Augustus objected, "Your son is too vile to wear the purple of Rome." But Livia continued to cajole and pressure until Augustus finally gave in. Worn down, tired, old and sick, he finally nominated Tiberius his successor. (It's

Roman Empire

worth mentioning that five of his prior selections either died or were removed). They reigned two years **jointly**; so that when Augustus died there was **no opposition for Tiberius to follow** in his stepfather's reign. Tiberius began a **joint reign "in Augustus' estate"** in 12 AD. (Add 15 yrs. to arrive at 27 AD. This is when Yahshua started his ministry. He is the Prince of the Covenant.)

"Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, ...the word of Yahweh came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; ...it came to pass, that Yahshua also being baptized, ...returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about." Luke 3:1-3,21, 4:14. During Tiberius' reign **Yahshua** was crucified fulfilling the prophecy of Daniel 9:26,27 exactly.

Tiberius was **remembered as a dark, reclusive and somber ruler, "the gloomiest of men"** until at last, his tyranny, hypocrisy, paranoia and intoxication were suffocated to death, just as he had been responsible for the death of so many others. In the end the **Senate refused him the divine honors** given to his predecessor, while mobs chanted, **"To the Tiber (river) with Tiberius!"**

At this point Daniel has provided historical markers extending down through the years to the coming of the Messiah, his work, and his death, including what will happen to his people, even the Jewish national destruction. Daniel's concerns mentioned in his prayer of chapter 9 have all been briefly explained.

Remember... Rome would come like a **"flood"** and the Jews would be **"overflown"** which means "swept away" from before them. "And the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the **end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.** And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make **it desolate**, even until the consummation, and that **determined shall be poured upon the desolate.**" Dan.9:26,27.

Markers to Track the Destruction of the Jews and Their Temple

Daniel's prophecy now explains the reason for Jerusalem's destruction, returning to a **Jewish alliance with Rome.** While leading the Maccabean revolt, Judah Maccabees famously won victories for the honor of Yahweh, but by asking a worldly, foreign power to intercede, Israel placed themselves under Rome's control, an intervention which they would regret. This happened during the reign of Antiochus IV Epiphanes when faithful Jews were genuinely suffering. Daniel's prophecy describes this period as "the glorious land was consumed by his force." It was at this time that the **first recorded contract between the Jewish people and the Romans** took place.

"So Judas chose Eupolemus, son of John, son of Accos, and Jason, son of Eleazar, and **sent them to Rome to establish friendship and alliance,** and to free themselves from the yoke; for they saw that the kingdom of the Greeks was enslaving Israel completely. They went to Rome, a very long journey; and they entered the senate chamber and spoke as follows: 'Judas, who is also called Maccabeus, and his brothers and the people of the Jews have sent us to you **to establish alliance and peace** with you, so that we may be enrolled as your **allies and friends.**" 1 Maccabees 8:17-20.

Nearly one hundred years passed before Rome's intervention actually affected their freedom.

"Now the **occasions of this misery which came upon Jerusalem were Hyrcanus and Aristobulus,** by raising a sedition one against the other; for now we **lost our liberty**, and became subject to the Romans, and were deprived of that country which we had gained by our arms from the Syrians, and were compelled to restore it to the Syrians. Moreover, the **Romans exacted** of us, in a little time, above **ten thousand talents**; and **the royal authority**, which was a dignity formerly bestowed on those that were high priests, by the right of their family, **became the property of private men.**" Antiq.14.4.77-78.

"And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people." Dan.11:23. (small = few)

"He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time." Dan.11:24.

Romans - Arising out of the Western Division

Pompey The Great - born 106-48 BC

Pompey was the greatest military leader of his time. He celebrated three Roman triumphs, served as a commander in three major wars, and in a campaign against Mediterranean Cilician pirates. It was during the Third Mithridatic War that **Pompey completed Rome's final takeover of Syria and Judea**. While there he entertained ambassadors from all over Syria, Egypt, and Judea. The conflicting Jewish brothers, Aristobulus II and Hyrcanus II both visited Pompey requesting his military aid against each other in a rivalry for the positions of High priest and Ruler. **Both gave gifts and made promises**. Not to be outdone, Aristobulus promised Pompey the city of Jerusalem, but when the temple gates were not promptly opened, Pompey **besieged and broke down** the wall. According to Josephus, 12,000 Jews died due to Pompey's interference.

"No small enormities were committed about the temple itself, which, in former ages, had been inaccessible, and seen by none; for Pompey went into it, and not a few of those that were with him also, and saw all that which it was unlawful for any other men to see but only for the high priests. There were in that temple the golden table, the holy candlestick, and the pouring vessels, and a great quantity of spices; and besides these there were among the treasures two thousand talents of sacred money:" Jewish Antiquities, 14.4.71-73.

Pompey was responsible for Judea's **subjection to Rome, their loss of royal authority, liberty, and certain cities**, plus a tax of **10,000 talents**. The elder brother **Hyrcanus** was reinstated as High Priest of Judaea with **Antipater** as chief minister.

Under duress the inhabitants of Jerusalem finally opened their city gates, but another **stronghold** used by Jewish gangs resisted, so **Pompey destroyed it**. **Pompey also destroyed Ptolemy of Chalcisin's strongholds** in Lebanon, **took cities** from him, and extracted **1,000 talents** in lieu of punishment, **using the money to pay his soldiers**. He attacked other robber gangs in the Lebanon range and along the coast north of Sidon. **This all occurred in the year 63 BC.**

"And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him." Dan.11:25.

"Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain." Dan.11:26.

Roman Republic

Gaius Julius Caesar - 49-44 BC

Julius Caesar was a Roman general/politician who named himself dictator of Rome. The Senate ordered Julius to step down from his military command when the Gallic Wars ended. Instead he defied their authority by crossing the Rubicon river toward Rome. Pompey fled and Caesar's civil war began. Caesar followed Pompey, but arrived in Egypt only after he was killed.

In Egypt **Caesar** embroiled himself in a quarrel between **Ptolemy XIII**, who had been involved in Pompey's assassination, and his sister Cleopatra VII. In the clash he became besieged by **the Egyptian army**. Soon after this **siege of Alexandria** began, Caesar started a fire to burn some Egyptian ships in the harbor and in the process damaged the famous Alexandrian Library.

Caesar had arrived with **4,000 men on 19 warships and 15 smaller vessels**. An additional **20,000 infantry and 1,000 cavalry reinforcements** from Asia Minor and Judea arrived to fight the **Battle of the Nile** against Cleopatra's brother. **Ptolemy** met them with **27,000 infantry, 2,000 cavalry, and a fleet of 27 ships**.

Roman Republic

However Caesar **devised a plan** whereby he would attack Ptolemy at a river crossing, both forefront and from the rear, while at the same time Roman ships arranged themselves in an advantageous position in the harbor. Ptolemy was surprised by the ambush and tried to flee to his overloaded ship which capsized. He **drowned**. Two Alexandrian ships were captured, three more sunk, while the rest fled.

Meanwhile Cleopatra was pregnant with Caesar's child. He lingered in Egypt a couple months before returning to Rome where he set about to centralize power. The Senate proclaimed him "dictator for life," before **a group of senators assassinated** him on the Ides (15th) of March, 44 BC.

Three men, Mark Antony, Marcus Aemilius Lepidus, and Octavian, vowed to avenge his death and kill everyone who had been involved in the premeditated murder. **Many Romans were killed** in the **chaos of five civil wars** which followed, culminating in the formation of the Roman Empire.

Triumvirate: A group of **three men** holding power under a coalition, pact, or agreement.

"And **both these kings' hearts** shall be to **do mischief**, and they shall speak **lies** at **one table**; **but it shall not prosper**: for yet the **end shall be at the time appointed.**" Dan.11:27.

First Triumvirate - An Attempt to Seize More Power in a Republic

Pompey the Great (Born 106-48 BC): In 60 BC Pompey joined two other ambitious men, Julius Caesar and Marcus Licinius Crassus in an attempt to forge **a secret alliance** whereby they could "help each other" for personal advantage and **split** the empire between themselves. Crassus died first, leaving Julius and Pompey to face each other. Civil war followed. Pompey was defeated at the Battle of Pharsalus in 48 BC. He sought refuge in Egypt but **was assassinated**. Just 15 years earlier he had **plundered Judea**.

Julius Caesar (Born 100-44 BC): The struggle for political dominance between Julius Caesar and Pompey began when the Roman Senate, under the influence of Pompey, refused to accept Caesar's offers of compromise. Caesar defeated Pompey to become dictator in Rome from 49 BC until his **assassination** in 44 BC. Three others, Mark Antony, Marcus Aemilius Lepidus, and Octavian vowed to avenge Caesar's death **forming a Second Triumvirate**. **Many Romans were killed** in the **chaos of five civil wars**, resulting in the formation of the Roman Empire.

Marcus Licinius Crassus (Born 115-53 BC): "The richest man in Rome" was a Roman general and statesman involved in the **First Triumvirate** which transformed the Roman Republic into the Roman Empire.

"And **both these kings' hearts** shall be to **do mischief**, and they shall speak **lies** at **one table**; **but it shall not prosper**: for yet the **end shall be at the time appointed.**" Dan.11:27.

Second Triumvirate - Roman Transition between Republic and Empire

Mark Antony (Born 83-30 BC): After **Caesar's assassination** Mark Antony was one of **three (triumvir)** who formed **a political alliance** to avenge Caesar's murder and **divide** the Republic between themselves. Mark Antony was assigned the eastern provinces. He united with Cleopatra of Egypt who desired to **annex** parts of **Judea to her domain**. Wary of Antony's power, Octavian urged the Senate to declare war on Cleopatra and proclaim Antony a traitor. **At the War of Actium, Antony lost the majority of his fleet and had to abandon most of his troops in Greece**. After this defeat Mark Antony and Cleopatra fled to Egypt where the **final war of the Roman Republic** occurred, after which **they both committed suicide**.

Octavian Caesar Augustus (27 BC-14 AD): Octavian was the **triumvir** who emerged triumphant. Octavian became Caesar Augustus, the first Emperor of the new form of Roman government: the Roman Empire.

Aemilius Lepidus (89-13 BC): Lepidus was a Roman general and statesman who **allied** with Mark Antony and Octavian to avenge Julius Caesar's murder. He was the least influential of the three and agreed to give seven of his legions to the other two triumvirs. In 36 BC Lepidus was forced to submit to Octavian.

"And **both these kings'** hearts shall be to **do mischief**, and they shall speak **lies** at **one table**; but it shall **not prosper**: for yet the **end shall be at the time appointed**." Dan.11:27.

"Both these kings" - First Triumvirate - Actual Outcome - A Caesar/King

Pompey and **Julius Caesar** sat at a **table together** and **agreed to support each other as they divided the empire** between themselves, but this was a **lie**, because they ended up **fighting a civil war** for supremacy. Pompey had seen **great riches in Jerusalem's temple and would have returned** when opportunity of unrest developed. Julius wanted everything for himself, but civil war kept them too busy. .

More importantly the time for Jerusalem's fall hadn't arrived. Jews had been **appointed 490 years** to perfect righteousness. Messiah would be their example to show the way, but Yahshua hadn't arrived yet.

"Both these kings" - Second Triumvirate - Actual Outcome - A Caesar/King

Mark Antony and **Octavian (Caesar Augustus)** sat at **one table** and **agreed to work together** for the same goals, but this was a **lie**, because they fought each other in **civil wars**. Mark Antony was an ambitious man and allied with Cleopatra (who **had designs on Judean affairs**) but they were kept too busy to take on Judea.

Additionally the **time appointed** for the fall of Jerusalem was not yet complete. Jews had been given at least **490 years** which wouldn't expire until 34 AD.

Local Judean Details during the Triumvirate Failures

Pompey and Antipater the Idumaeen vs. Julius Caesar and Antigonus

Antipater I the Idumaeen - Founder of the Herodian Dynasty - Born 113-43 BC

Antipater became a powerful client ruler of **Pompey the Great** when Pompey conquered Judah for the Roman Republic. After **Pompey** and **Julius Caesar's pact failed**, **Pompey was killed**. Antipater then transferred his allegiance to **Julius Caesar** and remained chief minister of Judea with rights to collect taxes.

Antipater was pro-Roman, disliked by the Jews, and died by poison. Rome could have retaliated, but the **appointed time for Jerusalem's destruction** hadn't arrived and civil war kept Rome too busy to **avenge his death**.

Antigonus II Mattathias - 40-37 BC

Pompey and **Caesar's feud** also involved **Antigonus II**, who became the last Hasmonean king of Judea. In 63 BC, Antigonus, his father, and brother were taken to Rome as captives after Pompey preferred his uncle. However Julius Caesar **released them in 49 BC to turn Judea against Pompey**. His father and brother were killed en route, leaving Antigonus mindful that he alone remained rightful ruler of the Jews. When Julius Caesar was in Syria in 47 BC Antigonus complained of the usurpation of his uncle and Antipater. But Caesar had gained their loyalty leaving Antigonus still out of favor.

As we have seen, Antipater was pro-Roman and unpopular with the Jews, who were restless against Rome. Jews hated the deep taxes he required for **Antony and Cleopatra's war** but a **full revolt became unnecessary when Antony and Cleopatra committed suicide**.

In 42 BC Antigonus failed an attempt to seize the Judean government by force. His chance came two years later when the Parthians invaded Syria. They wanted an anti-Roman ruler in Judea, plus he promised large sums of gold and slaves in exchange for warriors. Together they conquered Jerusalem. Antigonus bit off the ear of his uncle, which rendered him unfit for the office of high priest and exiled him to Babylon. **Antigonus** reigned for three years as King and High Priest of Judea while fiercely struggling for independence against Rome until Herod handed him over to the Romans for execution.

Since Rome failed to **capitalize on Antigonus' insurrection**, the **mischief they might have inflicted on Judea also didn't materialize**.

"Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land." Dan.11:28.

Roman Republic

Octavian Caesar Augustus - 27 BC - 14 AD

Augustus Caesar returned triumphant from Egypt with abundant honor and **great riches** to celebrate a three day triumph in Rome. "At this time such **vast riches were brought to Rome** from Egypt on the reducing of that country, and the return of Octavianus (Caesar) and his army from thence, that the **value of money fell one half**, and the prices of provisions and all vendible wares was doubled thereon."

Prideaux (II, 556) as quoted in Daniel and the Revelation 1897, by U. Smith, p.315

In 6 AD Augustus deposed the king of Judah, Herod Archelaus. This action caused **Judas of Galilee to start a fierce nationalist movement against Rome**, because according to Israel's prophecy, their Messiah must arrive while Jews still ruled Judea. They **could not allow Roman rule**: "The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh (the Prince of Peace) come." Gen.49:10.

Jewish desire was all about the promised Messiah's rule, "there shall come a star out of Jacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite" Israel's enemies. Num.24:17. If only Jews had realized their Messiah was already living among them! However they didn't recognize Him, so they were ready to fight, but the **appointed time** still hadn't arrived. Meanwhile Rome's western army was destroyed in the Varian Disaster which was their most humiliating defeat. All three legions, comprising about 25,000 men under General Varius were ambushed and killed by Germanic tribes in a German forest which also made Rome hesitate.

False messiah - **Judas of Galilee** - c. 6 AD

Judas of Galilee started a **messianic movement to turn Jews back to their homeland**, essentially a revolt against Roman rule and taxes. "Judas, a Galilean ...became zealous to draw them to a revolt... (and) said that this taxation was no better than an introduction to slavery, and exhorted the nation to **assert their liberty**; as if they could procure them happiness and security for what they possessed, and an assured enjoyment of a still greater good, which was that of the honor and glory they would thereby acquire for magnanimity. They also said that God would not otherwise be assisting to them, than upon their joining with one another in such councils as might be successful, and for their own advantage; and this especially, if they would **set about great exploits**, and not grow weary in executing the same. So men received what they said with pleasure, and this bold attempt proceeded to a great height. ...These men agree in all other things with the Pharisaic notions; but they have an inviolable **attachment to liberty**, and say that **God is to be their only Ruler and Lord**. They also do not value dying any kinds of death." Flavius Josephus, Jewish Antiquities 18.4-6,23.

Judas' followers came to be known as Sicarians (assassins). Josephus placed blame on them for the destruction of Jerusalem which followed in 70 AD.

"For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to naught. After this man rose up **Judas of Galilee** in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed." Acts 5:36,37.

Hostility increased between Jews and Rome. It was during this time that Yahshua began to preach righteousness; teaching salvation from sin instead of deliverance from Roman rule. But the leadership rejected their Messiah by asking Pilate to crucify him. Yahshua had warned of their rejection and misapplication,

"And you have not His word abiding in you: for whom He has sent, him you believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them you think you have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And you will not come to me, that you might have life. I receive not honor from men. But I know you, that you have not the love of the Almighty in you. I am come in my Father's name, and you receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him you will receive." John 5:38-43. (**Name = Notoriety**).

Remember... Nimrod also said, "Let us make us a name," asserting his claim to fame and notoriety to **elevate himself**.

Compare the Difference Between...

Authentic, Genuine and True vs. **An Imitation, Counterfeit Pretender**

Yahweh sent Yahshua to be our Saviour: "For Yahweh so loved the world, that **He gave** his only begotten Son that whosoever believes in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. ...that the world through him might **be saved.**" John 3:16,17.

Yahshua didn't have to promote Himself: "For He **received** from **Yahweh the Father** honor and glory, when there came such a voice to Him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." 2Peter 1:17.

Nimrod promoted himself: He "began to be a mighty one in the earth" and "changed the government into tyranny." Nimrod became legendary as Baal, the "Great Life Giver" usurping Yahweh's worship. It was because of this that Yahweh scattered his influence.

Nimrod came in his own notoriety: He was the first king of Babylon, known as the leopard subduer. His "claim to fame" was saving people from dangerous beasts and being first in a long line of **Messiah Imposters.**

Self Proclaimed "Messiahs"

As Rome became more oppressive, Jews were willing to accept deliverance from anyone. Masses followed when Judas' sons, Jacob and Simon repeated their father's revolt in 47 AD. But unsuccessful, both were arrested and crucified by the Roman governor. Nevertheless frustration and violence grew more intense, until a group of Zealots **promoting an imposter** paraded into the temple with the claim that he was the messiah and would deliver them from Rome. **Menahem** was coming in his own **notoriety**, being Judas' grandson.

Up to this point Yahweh had been holding back the "flood of desolation" but now the **"appointed time"** had arrived to begin a chain of events that would pour it out on that forsaken city.

The Appointed Time Arrives - The End is Near for the Jews

"At the **time appointed** he shall return, and **come toward the south;** but it shall **not be** as the **former,** or as the **latter.**" Dan.11:29.

Roman Empire - Dominating the Rest

Gaius Cestius Gallus - Roman Proconsul of Syria - 63-67 AD

Cestius Gallus was proconsul of Syria in 66 AD when Jewish discontent developed into *The Great Revolt*, kicking off the *First Jewish-Roman War*. This crisis was blamed on Jewish anti-taxation protests and attacks on Roman citizens. Judea's Roman governor Gessius Florus retaliated and removed 17 talents from the Temple, supposedly "for the emperor." Florus' reaction to Jewish insults of "his poverty" was to arrest senior leaders, whipping and crucifying some. Of course the rebellion escalated and the military garrison was quickly overrun. Roman officials and King Herod Agrippa II fled Jerusalem. Meanwhile remaining Roman soldiers surrendered to rebel Zealots on promise of personal safety, but were murdered anyway. **It was at this point that Menahem marched into the temple and proclaimed himself Messiah.**

Shortly thereafter **Cestius Gallus** marched **south** with his Syrian/Roman army to Jerusalem. Despite initial advances, the **Roman army was ambushed and defeated** by Jewish rebels at the Battle of Beth Horon where nearly an entire Roman legion (5,780) were massacred. Cestius escaped with a fraction of his men north to Antioch. The shock of his defeat convinced Rome to crush Jewish rebellion at all cost. Emperor Nero appointed Vespasian with the assignment, which he and his son Titus accomplished in 70 AD.

What started as a **peaceful alliance with Rome,** ended in a **conquered nation, their beloved Temple destroyed, Jerusalem burned, over a million Jews dead, and many more enslaved.**

Fighting Pirates - Ships of Chittim also known as Cilician Pirates

After the Maccabean Revolt there had been an influx of **Jewish pirates** operating from the whole eastern area of the Mediterranean, including Cyprus or Chittim. **Chittim is a generic term used for all islanders of the Mediterranean Sea**, as is *Cilician*. Pirates had become a menace, robbing, demanding ransom and generally making sea traffic dangerous, so Pompey waged a campaign against them in 67-66 BC. He was able to greatly eradicate pirates by keeping vigilance over all the sea at the same time, a difficult task. However that had been at least 130 years prior to the current, unstable affairs of 66 AD. Time to address pirates had arrived again.

"For the **ships of Chittim** shall come against him: therefore he shall be **grieved**, and **return**, and have **indignation against the holy covenant**: so shall he do; **he shall even return**, and have **intelligence** with them that **forsake the holy covenant**." Dan.11:30.

Cestius, Vespasian and Roman Empire vs. Judea and Jewish Pirates

Flavius Vespasian - c. 67 AD

Joppa was a city on the coastline of Israel which had been reduced to rubble by **Cestius Gallus** in his first campaign. After his disastrous defeat at Beth Horon, **Cestius Gallus sent intelligence to Rome** requesting more force. Vespasian and his son Titus assembled their troops and systematically began to take Jewish cities, one by one, starting in the north of Judea. **Pirates from Joppa** were adversaries that **Vespasian had to combat** again. "In the meantime there were gathered together, as well such as had seditiously got out from among their enemies as those that had escaped out of the demolished cities, which were in all a great number, and repaired Joppa, which had been left desolate by Cestius, that it might serve them for a place of refuge; and because the adjoining region had been laid waste in the war, and was not capable of supporting them, they determined to go off to sea. **They also built themselves a great many piratical ships, and turned pirates upon the sea near to Syria, and Phoenicia, and Egypt, and made those seas unnavigable to all men.**"

Josephus, The Wars of the Jews, bk 3.9,414-416.

After fighting Jewish pirates Vespasian **rested in Agrippa's kingdom** for nearly a month. **Agrippa was a devoted Roman allegiant** and was honored to host Vespasian.

Daniel 11: The Daily and the Abomination of Desolation

"And Yahshua went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to show him the buildings of the temple. And Yahshua said unto them, *Do* you not see all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the world?" Matt.24:1-3.

"The people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. ...and **for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.**" Dan.9:26,27.

Yahshua Declares the Jews Desolate

"Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them you shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall you scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom you slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *you* that kill the prophets, and stone them which are sent unto you, how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen

gathers her chickens under *her* wings, and you would not! **Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.** For I say unto you, You shall not see me henceforth, till you shall say, Blessed is he that comes in the name of Yahweh." Matt.23:34-39.

"And there followed him (Yahshua) a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. But **Yahshua turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.** For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?" Luke 23:27-31.

Jerusalem's destruction in 70 AD is merely historical fact. Daniel's prophecy notes this destruction would happen because of the "overspreading of abominations." Four hundred-ninety years had been given the nation to walk in righteousness so they would recognize the righteous One when He came, but ***in 34 AD when the highest court in Israel formally and unanimously rejected Yahshua, their only pathway to righteousness, they sealed their doom.***

The end was just a matter of time. Josephus records the tragedy, as well as listing several reasons why Yahweh would turn His back on "His chosen people" and **break their covenant.**

WHY DID IT HAPPEN? A PROPHECY FULFILLED

Death of Yahshua: ***(In direct fulfillment of Zech.11:7,10-13.)*** "Now, there was about this time (Yahshua), a wise man, ...for he was a doer of wonderful works - a teacher of such men as receive the truth with pleasure. He drew over to him both many of the Jews, and many of the Gentiles. ...and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him, for he appeared to them alive again the third day, ...and the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct at this day." The Antiquities Of The Jews, 18.3.3, (63,64) Josephus.

Zech.11:7,10-13: "And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me **two staves**; the one I called **Beauty**, and the other I called **Bands**; and I fed the flock. And I took my staff, *even* **Beauty**, and cut it asunder, that **I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.** And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of Yahweh. And I said unto them, If you think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear, So they weighed for my price **thirty pieces of silver.** And Yahweh said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the **thirty pieces of silver**, and cast them to the potter in the house of Yahweh." Zech.11:7,10-13.

Death of James the Just: ***(In direct fulfillment of Zech.11:14.)*** "Now **James** was so wonderful a person, and was so celebrated by all others for righteousness, that the judicious Jews thought this to have been the occasion of that siege of Jerusalem, which came on presently after his martyrdom; and that it befell them for no other reason than that impious fact they were guilty of against him. Josephus therefore did not refuse to attest thereto in writing, by the words following: - **"These miseries befell the Jews by way of revenge for James the Just, who was the brother of Jesus (Yahshua) that was called Christ, on account that they had slain him who was a most righteous person."** Ecclesiastical History II, 23.19,20, by Eusebius about 330 AD.

Zech.11:14: "Then I cut asunder my **other staff, even Bands**, that **I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.**" Zech.11:14.

Josephus Recognized the Fulfillment of Daniel's Next Prophecy

"But these Zealots came at last to that degree of barbarity as not to bestow a burial either on those slain in the city, or on those that lay along the roads; but as if they had made an agreement to cancel both the laws of their country and the laws of nature, and, at the same time that they defiled men with their wicked action, they

would pollute the Divinity itself also, they left the dead bodies to putrify under the sun. ...These men, therefore, trampled upon all the laws of man, and laughed at the Laws of God; and for the oracles of the prophets, they ridiculed them as the tricks of jugglers. Yet did these prophets foretell many things concerning virtue and vice, by the transgression of which these Zealots **occasioned the fulfilling of those very prophecies belonging to their country.**

"For there was a certain ancient oracle of those men, that the city should then be taken and the sanctuary burnt, by right of war, when a sedition should invade the Jews and their own hands should pollute the Temple of God. Now, while these Zealots did not disbelieve these predictions, they made themselves the instruments of their accomplishment." Josephus, *Wars of the Jews*, 4.6.3. 381-388.

In the midst of the burning of Jerusalem, **Titus, the Roman commander,** exclaimed, "We have certainly had God for our assistant in this war, and **it was no other than God who ejected the Jews out of these fortifications;** for what could the hands of men, or any machines, do towards overthrowing these towers!" Josephus, *Wars of the Jews*, 6.9.1, (411).

"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall **pollute the sanctuary** of strength, and shall **take away the daily,** and they shall **place the abomination that makes desolate."** Dan.11:31.

Roman Empire

Armed Roman soldiers fought valiantly beside Vespasian, and by his son Titus to subdue and stamp out the great rebellion.

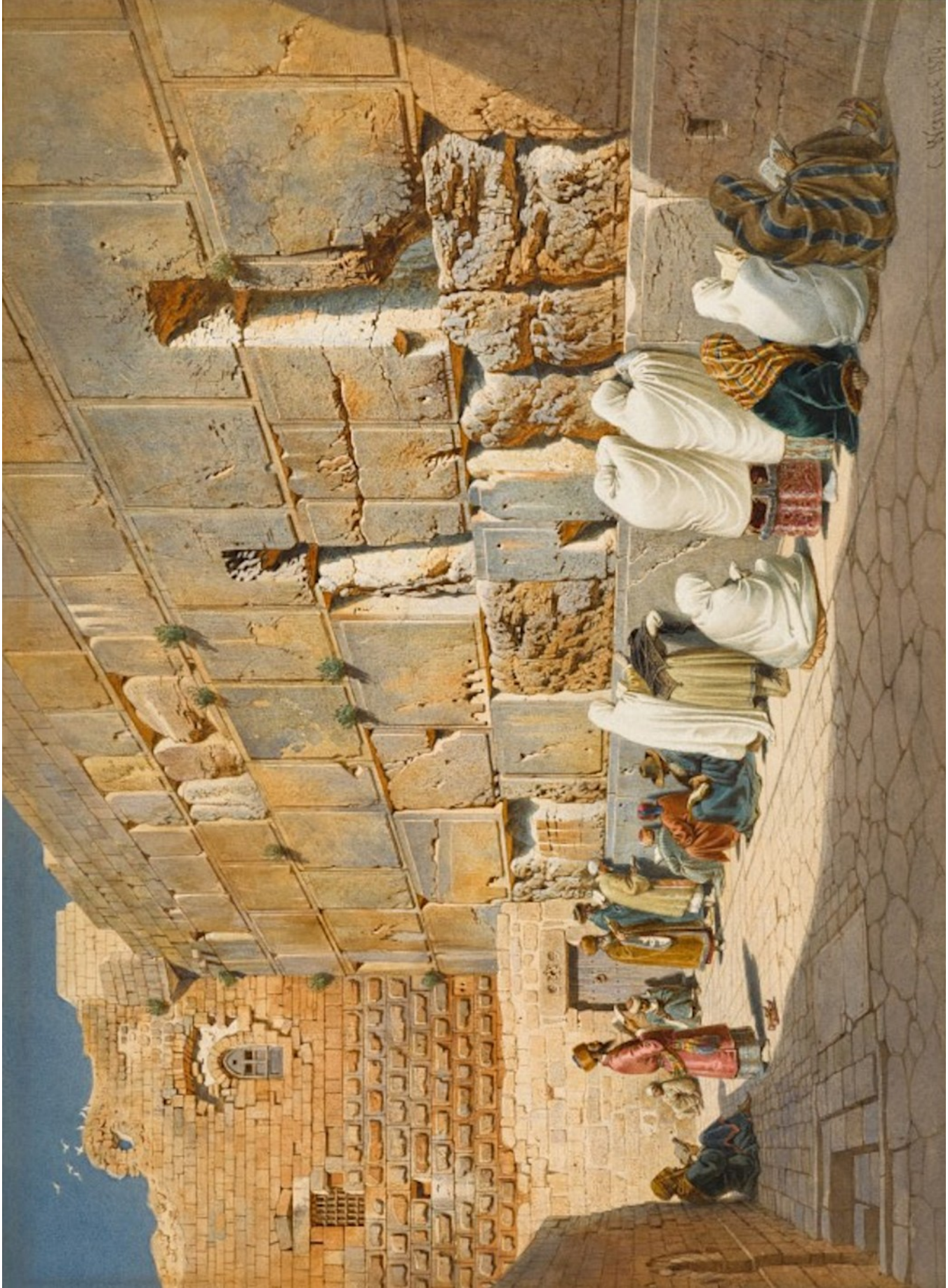
"But when Titus perceived that his endeavors to spare a foreign temple turned to the damage of his soldiers and made them be killed, he gave orders to set the gates on fire. ...As the flames went upward the Jews made a clamor, such as so mighty an affliction required, and ran together to prevent it; and now they spared not their lives any longer, nor suffered anything to restrain their force, since that holy house was perishing, for whose sake it was that they kept such a guard about it. ...As for the seditious, they were in too great distress already to afford their assistance (towards quenching the fire); they were everywhere slain, and everywhere beaten; and as for a great part of the people, they were weak and without arms, and had their throats cut wherever they were caught. Now, round **about the altar lay dead bodies heaped** one upon another; as at the steps going up to it **ran a great quantity of their blood,** whither also the **dead bodies that were slain above (on the altar)** fell down." Josephus, *Wars of the Jews*, 6.4, 228,253,259.

Rome forbid Jewish religious customs, Sabbath-keeping, and other festivals, banned Torah, Jewish religious writings, culture and practices, such as circumcision. Jewish people were even outlawed in Jerusalem except for one day a year to mourn the loss of their Temple on *Tisha b' Av*.

Rome destroyed the temple dedicated to Yahweh and replaced it with a temple dedicated to Jupiter and to the Emperor Hadrian. "At Jerusalem Hadrian founded a city in place of the one which had been razed to the ground, naming it Aelia Capitolina, and on the site of the temple (of Yahweh,) he raised a new temple to Jupiter. This brought on a war of no slight importance nor of brief duration, for the Jews deemed it intolerable that foreign races should be settled in their city and foreign religious rites planted there." Lucius Cassius Dio, Roman historian and senator (c. 155-235 AD).

Roman Wars Against The Jews

66-73 AD	First Jewish - Roman War	Romans: 20,000 casualties, thousands of Roman civilians Jews: at least 1,356,460 killed , possibly hundreds of thousands non-Jewish civilians killed, 97,000-99,000 enslaved
115-117 AD	Kitos War	Cyprus: 240,000 Greek civilians killed Cyrenaica: 200,000 killed Jews: 200,000 killed , Annihilation of Jewish communities in Cyprus, Cyrenaica and Alexandria
132-135 AD	Bar Kokhba Revolt	Romans: Legion XXII Deiotariana lost, Legion IX Hispana possibly disbanded, Legion X Fretensis sustained heavy casualties Jews: 580,000 killed, 985 Jewish strongholds & villages destroyed



"Behold, your house is left unto you desolate." Matthew 23:38

A TRANSITION

"Afterward Yahshua appeared unto the eleven... And he said unto them, Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following." Mark 16:14,15,20.

While Zealots were fighting Romans, Yahshua's followers were spreading the good news of salvation far and wide. Despite persecution and death Christians would not give up their faith and they never stopped sharing. From the stoning of Stephen in 34 AD to the extra-judicial killing of James the Just, Jewish leadership waged a zealous war on Christians. Without Rome's intervention Jewish attacks would've never stopped. Essentially, when Rome emerged victorious over the Jews, Christians benefited because Jewish leaders based in Jerusalem no longer hunted them down. Rome considered both Jew and Christian unpatriotic since they wouldn't worship Caesar, therefore persecution still continued on that front. But Roman persecution was to be expected. It was Jewish hatred that was so hard to understand. Jews had been Yahweh's chosen, however Yahweh had turned his back on that rebellious group and was now supporting those faithful to His Son.

For nearly 300 years Christianity spread like wildfire despite Roman persecution. Then came the Great Persecution under Emperor Diocletian in 303 AD. Emperors Diocletian, Maximian, Galerius, and Constantius issued a series of edicts against Christians. They were ordered to sacrifice to the gods of Rome, which Christians could never do. For ten years many faithful believers lost their lives. Even in the midst of this most difficult oppression Christianity grew, multiplying as if the blood of martyrs watered seed in the hearts of its witnesses. Like Yahshua's disciples, Christians carried truth to distant lands as they fled persecution. People in India, China, the far east, Africa, the British Isles and beyond were converted by traveling believers. The wildfire of the gospel was burning strong.

Because persecution wasn't entirely working, Satan turned to **something more deceptive - flattery.**

"And **such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries:** but the **people that do know their Mighty One shall be strong, and do exploits.**" Dan.11:32.

Roman Empire

Constantine I the Great - July 25, 306 - May 22, 337 AD

First Roman emperor to convert to Christianity was **Constantine the Great**, supposedly in 312 AD, although he still honored the pagan sun cult, evident from official coins dated 326 AD. Constantine's Edict of Milan in 313 AD gave Christianity legal status and for the first time Christians were allowed to openly meet for worship. This political and theological shift led to the State church of the Roman Empire in 380 AD. But Constantine's personal life didn't pass the Christian test. He divorced his first wife before killing his son and second wife.

"Constantine... ordered his son Crispus to be put to death, at the behest of his wife Fausta. Later he locked his wife Fausta in overheated baths and killed her, because his mother Helena blamed him out of excessive grief for her grandson." Epitome de Caesaribus, 42.11-12.

Emperor Constantine's First Sunday Law - March 7, 321 AD

"On the venerable Day of the Sun let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits; because it often happens that another day is not so suitable for grain-sowing or for vine-planting; lest by neglecting the proper moment for such operations the bounty of heaven should be lost."

Constantine conferred **gifts on Pope Sylvester I**, returning property taken during previous persecution, then built large churches for their headquarters based in Rome. Constantine moved his capital to Byzantium, renaming it Constantinople which left the Pope authoritative in Rome: "**the new world capital for religion.**"

In 321 AD Constantine issued a law in honor of the day of the sun "*dies solis*". Then in 325 AD he summoned the first church council in an effort to unite doctrine, namely that Easter should not be set according to Jewish computation for Passover, but always on a Sunday according to the Catholic church.

Constantine flattered bishops, actually flatteries flew back and forth. With adoration Eusebius of Caesarea compared Constantine to the prophet Moses in his biography,

"As soon, then, as the whole assembly had seated themselves with becoming orderliness, a general silence prevailed, in expectation of the emperor's entrance... at last he himself proceeded through the midst of the assembly, **like some heavenly messenger of God**, clothed in raiment which glittered as it were with rays of light, reflecting the glowing radiance of a purple robe, and adorned with the brilliant splendor of gold and precious stones. Such was the external appearance of his person; and with regard to his mind, it was evident that he was distinguished by piety and godly fear. This was indicated by his downcast eyes, the blush on his countenance, and his gait.

"For the rest of his personal excellencies, he surpassed all present in height of stature and beauty of form, as well as in majestic dignity of men, and invincible strength and vigor. All these graces, united to a suavity of manner, and a serenity becoming his imperial station, declared the excellence of his mental qualities to be above all praise." Life of Constantine, III, chap. 10.

Flattery allowed the Emperor to preside over a church council and set an unimaginable precedent. **Unsurprisingly the Church Council's conclusion followed Constantine's advice:** "**Let there be nothing in common between you and the detestable mob of Jews!** ...For it is surely quite grotesque for them to be able to boast that we would be incapable of keeping these observances without their instruction" Constantine's letter to the churches, Regarding the Council of Nicea, Eusebius (Life of Constantine 3.18.2-3).

"Since therefore it was proper that the matter should be adjusted in such a way that nothing be held in common with that nation of parricides and Lord-killers (Jews), and since a decent system exists, which all the churches of the western, southern and northern parts of the world observe, and also some of the churches in the eastern areas, and as a consequence all have at this time judged that it is right (and I have personally given my word that it will please your Good Sense *{myself}*), that what is observed with one harmonious will in the City of Rome, in Italy and all Africa, in Egypt, the Spains, the Gauls, the Britains, the Libyas, the whole of Greece, the administrative region of Asia, Pontus and Cilicia, your Intelligence *{myself, Constantine}* also will gladly embrace, when you reflect that not only is the number of the churches in the places mentioned greater, but also that it is a supremely holy thing for all to hold in common what seems both to be required by correct computation and to have nothing to do with Jewish perjury; ...and to put the most important point concisely, by **unanimous verdict it was determined that the most holy feast of Easter should be celebrated on one and the same day**, since it is both improper that there should be a division about a matter of such great sanctity, and best to follow that option, in which there is no admixture of alien error and sin (ie Judaism)." Constantine's letter to the churches, Regarding the Council of Nicea's decision regarding Passover, Eusebius (Life of Constantine, 3.19).

Pagan Traditions Enter as the Church Compromises Truth

"How, then, did the Romish Church fix on December 25th as Christmas-day? Why, thus: long before the fourth century, and long before the Christian era itself, a festival was celebrated among the heathen, at that precise time of the year, in honor of the birth of the son of the Babylonian queen of heaven; and it may fairly be presumed that, in order to conciliate the heathen, and to swell the number of the nominal adherents of Christianity, the same festival was adopted by the Roman Church, giving it only the name of Christ. This tendency on the part of Christians to meet paganism half-way was very early developed... Upright men strive to stem the tide, but in spite of all their efforts, the apostasy went on, till the Church, with the exception of a small remnant, was submerged under Pagan superstition.

"That Christmas was originally a Pagan festival, is beyond all doubt. The time of the year, and the ceremonies with which it is still celebrated, prove its origin. In Egypt, the son of Isis, the Egyptian title for the queen of heaven, was born at this very time, "about the time of the winter solstice." The very name by which Christmas is popularly known among ourselves-- Yule-day --proves at once its Pagan and Babylonian origin. "Yule" is the Chaldee name for an "infant" or "little child";* and as the 25th of December was called by our Pagan Anglo-Saxon ancestors, "Yule-day," or the "Child's day," and the night that preceded it, "Mother-night," long before they came in contact with Christianity, that sufficiently proves its real character."

Alexander Hislop, The Two Babylons, pg. 86-87.



The Emperor Constantine's vision of the Cross before the battle of the Milvian Bridge

Romans were superstitious about signs and omens. They began to notice that unfortunate events happened to those who opposed Christians. Trouble hit especially after Diocletian started his Great Persecution against Christians in 303 AD: twice his palace suspiciously caught fire, trouble erupted in the empire, and he became so sick he had to resign, the first Roman Emperor to retire. Thinking of these things, Constantine considered becoming a Christian when he saw a vision of a cross with the words, "By this (sign), conquer." At this point he was preparing to engage in battle and pondered its meaning. That night he had a dream that Christ appeared and promised victory over his enemies if he would make the cross his standard. Immediately Constantine declared himself a Christian, directed his soldiers to be baptized in the river, and fashioned a standard in the form of a cross, the Labarum, which became the new standard for all Roman emperors.

Constantine's conversion started a trend which eventually led to kings and emperors becoming subservient to the authority of the bishop of Rome. As early as the beginning of the fifth century, St. Augustine of Hippo (354-430AD) suggested in his book, *The City of God* that the bishop of Rome should have political power over all others. Augustine claimed that the kingdom of God would arrive on earth only after all the nations of the world became subject to the Bishop of Rome. Gradually his ideas were believed. This gave the church enough power to manipulate and force multitudes into submission.

"But the people that do know their Mighty One shall be strong, and do exploits."

St. Patrick of Ireland (born 387 AD): **Patrick** was captured from his Christian home in Scotland at the age of 16 and taken to Ireland as a slave. After escaping, he was called to return as a missionary. Famous for his miracles, the Roman Catholic Church sainted Patrick and adopted him as one of their own because his legacy was too difficult to erase.

Recent religious violence in Ireland actually stems from these ancient religious struggles. Early Celtic Christians refused to follow and recognize decisions of Rome, or the authority of the pope. The conflict became so sharp that Celtic Christians would refuse to drink a cup of water over which the sign of the cross had been made, considering it to have been polluted by idolatry.

"It seems to have been customary in the Celtic churches of early times, in Ireland as well as Scotland, to keep Saturday, the Jewish Sabbath, as a day of rest from labor. They obeyed the fourth commandment literally upon the seventh day of the week."
James C. Moffatt, D.D. *The Church In Scotland*, p.140.

India: "As early as 225 A.D. there existed large **Sabbath-keeping** bishoprics or conferences of the Church of the East stretching from Palestine to India." Mingana, *Early Spread of Christianity*, vol. 10, p. 460.

Armenia (300 AD): Officially the country of Armenia became the first country to adopt Christianity when King **Tiridates III** converted around 300 AD.

Persia (335-375): "They despise our sun-god. Did not Zoroaster, the sainted founder of our divine beliefs, institute Sunday one thousand years ago in honor of the sun and supplant the Sabbath of the Old Testament? **Yet these Christians have divine services on Saturday.**" O'Leary, *The Syriac Church and Father*, p.83,84.

Socrates Scholasticus of Constantinople (born 380-450): "The people of Constantinople and almost everywhere assemble together on the **Sabbath**, as well as on the first day of the week, which custom is never observed in Rome nor Alexandria." Socrates Scholasticus, "Ecclesiastical History," Bk.7, Chap.19.

China: In the 4th century St. Ambrose of Milan said the **Abyssinian bishop, Museus** had "traveled almost everywhere in the country of the Seres". Ambrose, de Moribus, *Migne, Patrologia Latina*, Vol.17, p.1132.

In the 13th century Marco Polo visited Kashgar remarking on the numerous Nestorian Christians and their churches. When asked why they **observed Sabbath** they replied, "that it was first, **because the Bible taught it**, and, second, because their ancestors observed it as a day of worship." A Critical History of the Sabbath and Sunday, A.H. Lewis, p.247.

Africa: For more than seventeen centuries the **Abyssinian (Ethiopian) Church** continued to sanctify Saturday as the holy day of the fourth commandment." Ambrose de Moribus, *Migne Patrologia Latina*, Vol.17, p.1131-1132.

4th century Italy: "For in the church of **Millaine** ...it seems the Saturday was held in a farre esteeme ..they came together on the **Sabbath day to worship Jesus (Yahshua) Christ the Lord of the Sabbath.**"
Dr. Peter Heylyn, *History of the Sabbath*, London, 1636, p. 73,74, part 2, par. 5.

5th century Russia: "They solemnize Saturday." Samuel Purchase: His Pilgrims, Vol.1, p.350. "These **Sabbath** keeping Russians were known as **Subotnik**. By the 10th century, under the ruler ship of Vladimer I, Russia had adopted the Eastern Orthodox religion, but the Muscovites continued to keep the **Sabbath** until the 15th century when they fled persecution to the Crimea and the Caucasus." champs-of-truth.com

Columba of Ireland (born 521-597): **Columba** was an energetic Irishman of royal lineage. Ever zealous for the truth, he planted over 300 churches, set up mission stations, and established Bible training schools. Iona, a small island on the the western coast of **Scotland is still called the cradle of Christianity in Scotland** because of Columba's work there. The Celtic Church held in check the advances of Catholicism in the British Isles. **Missionaries were sent from this training center all over Europe.**

15th century Bohemia: Erasmus testified that even as late as 1500, the Bohemians not only kept the **seventh-day Sabbath** scrupulously, but also were called "**Sabbatarians.**" Cox, *The Literature of the Sabbath Question*, Vol. 12, p.201,202.

"And **they that understand** among the people shall **instruct many**: yet they shall **fall** by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, **many days.**" Dan.11:33.

Religious Roman Empire Persecutions

Justinian I the Great - April 1, 527- Nov. 14, 565

When rewriting Roman laws, Emperor Justinian regulated everything, both in religion and law. He formally switched his public image from *Chief in Staff* for the army to *Theologian* in the 12th year of his reign. This shift is evident by a change in the image stamped on coins first minted in **538 AD.**

Justinian upheld the supremacy of the papacy, essentially handing the functions of the Roman Empire over to this church. He sided with the bishops of Rome and tried to impose religious unity on his subjects by **forcing** them to accept doctrinal compromises. The bishops at the Council of Constantinople (536 AD) recognized that nothing could be done in the Church contrary to the emperor's command. **The precedent of an emperor presiding over church matters now became very detrimental.** Justinian's despotic measures included **vigorous persecution zealously enforced on heretics.** The **Code of Justinian was a persecuting instrument** and he disdained **Sabbath-keepers.**

In Justinian's *Novellae Constitution CXLIV* strong **Seventh-day Sabbath persecution** was instituted and continued for **over a thousand years.** This *Novellae* or "new" law was enacted sometime after 534, **most likely in 538 AD** when Justinian declared himself "*Theologian.*"

"The edict of the emperor Justinian, dated A.D. 533, made the bishop of Rome the head of all the churches. But this edict could not go into effect until the Arian Ostrogoths, the last of the three horns that were plucked up to make room for the papacy, were driven from Rome; and this was not accomplished, as already shown, till **A.D. 538.** The edict would have been of no effect had this latter event not been accomplished; hence from this latter year we are to reckon, as this was the earliest point where the saints were in reality in the hand of this power. From this point did the papacy hold supremacy for **twelve hundred and sixty years?** -- Exactly. **For 538 + 1260 = 1798;** and in the year **1798,** Berthier, with a French army, entered Rome, proclaimed a republic, took the pope prisoner, and for a time abolished the papacy." Daniel and the Revelation 1897, U. Smith, p. 185.

"Yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days."

VAUDOIS / WALDENSES: *Les Valles Vaudoises* - meaning from the Protestant Valleys of Piedmont.

Waldensians, as they came to be known from the Alpine valleys of Piedmont where they lived, based their belief in the Bible alone, refused sacraments, cult of saints, and clergy of the Catholic church. They were excommunicated in 1184, and in following centuries popes and rulers organized **crusades to destroy their villages.** All the while Waldensian children memorized whole portions of the Scriptures to be sent as missionary merchants into neighboring towns. **Many died by sword, torture, or in captivity.** When necessary, **Vaudois** abandoned their homes instead of their faith, hiding in mountain caves and retreats until they could return. Alpine mountains provided an ideal defense to repulse large numbers of attackers with only a few defenders. One attack by 1200 soldiers was defeated by only 50 Vaudois villagers.

In 1655 the Duke of Savoy **commanded Vaudois to attend Mass or die:** "within three days after the publication thereof, withdraw and depart, and be withdrawn out of the said places, and translated into the places and limits tolerated by his highness during his pleasure; ...And all this to be done on **pain of death, and confiscation of house and goods,** unless within the limited time they turned Roman Catholics." John Foxe, *The Book of Martyrs.*

Waldenses had only days to sell their property, and only to Catholics. In the dead of winter the oldest and youngest "waded through the icy waters, climbed the frozen peaks, and at length reached the homes of their impoverished brethren of the upper Valleys, where they were warmly received." The Catholic army was sent anyway and before dawn on **April 24, 1655 a horrific massacre commenced.** Thousands of sleeping families were **murdered in their beds** or while trying to escape in the dark. News of the **brutal massacre** aroused indignation throughout Europe. (John Milton's poem contained in chapter 7 was inspired by this incident).

Persecution continued for many years as a result of *The New Council of Propagation of the Faith and the Extermination of Heresy* initiated in 1650. Its sole mission: extermination of non-Catholics. The **800-year** long war between Rome and **Waldensians** officially ended February 17, 1848, when the King of Sardinia granted **Vaudois** equal religious freedom.

HUGUENOTS: Huguenots were a fast growing sect of **French Protestants** who believed the Bible and Christ alone supplied all the spiritual light needed for salvation. Church hierarchy labeled **Huguenots** "heretics worthy of death" regardless of rank, age or gender. Religious cleansing resumed one night in 1562 while 300 Huguenots quietly worshiped in a barn, **60 were killed** and over **100 wounded**. Murderous attacks intermittently followed fragile peace until **St. Bartholomew's Day, 1572**. On this day a genesis of bloodshed began throughout France which resulted in an extreme migration of refugees. The exodus peaked in 1685 when the Edict of Fontainebleau made Protestantism illegal. If caught, **men were executed**, or sent as galley **slaves** on ships, **women were imprisoned**, and their **children sent to Catholic convents**. France lost its best educated and skilled tradesmen resulting in a financial disaster that slid into the French Revolution only a **hundred years later**.

Crusades against CATHARS and ALBIGENSES: Cathars were condemned in the year 1022 by a church council for their beliefs. The church declared that all **Cathars/Albigenses** should be put in **prison** and have their **property confiscated**. Pope Innocent III's Crusade against Cathars began in 1209. Criminals were promised clemency and the assets of the accused if they joined the Pope's holy wars, which were a series of military expeditions marked by **bloody violence and ruthless cruelty**. The **Massacre at Beziers** is an example, kicking off 20 years of Cathari and Albi bloodshed. After a papal legate declared, "**Slaughter them all!**" the entire town of Beziers was burnt to the ground—resulting in **20,000 residents killed**. **Crusades** continued until the effect of the Protestant Reformation turned the tide.

ANABAPTISTS, Inquisition, and the 80 Year War of Religion: Holy Roman Emperor Charles V spent his life trying to eliminate Protestantism from his domains. After Charles V's edict 50,000 persons were hanged, beheaded, burned, or buried alive, for the crime of heresy within the space of 38 years.

Charles' son, Philip styled himself "Defender of Catholic Europe" and funded wars against **French Huguenots** and **Anabaptists** in the Low Countries of the Netherlands. During the 80 Years War, Philip's Spanish Army slaughtered thousands, including the entire population of Naarden after giving assurance that they would be safe if they submitted.

As the Catholic army approached Haarlem citizens determined, "If we must die, let us at least fall sword in hand." Their courage became famous, "Never was a place defended with such skill and bravery as Harlem." The cities of Leiden and Antwerp also didn't escape Philip's **Protestant massacre**. The Duke of Alba killed no less than **18,000** victims in just 5 1/2 years. Some **executed**, others **burned**, or **hanged**, all **killed for their faith**. Eight decades of war eventually came to an end, but at a massive human cost: **600,000-700,000 lives**.

Through conquest Philip II also conquered Portugal and continued his holy war there. He then married England's Queen Mary, also known as "Bloody Mary." During her reign another **280 Protestants were burned at the stake**.

WORLD WIDE INQUISITION / Auto De Fe - meaning act of faith: Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits established an Inquisition to force all Christians under authority of Rome. Most famous Inquisitions were in Spain, Portugal, India, and the Netherlands. A tribunal would be set up, offering an edict of grace to all willing to confess heresy, while accused were questioned severely, without rights, before being sentenced to an *Auto de Fe* (*act of faith*).

Auto de Fe was a public execution during which thousands lost their lives. Many people turned in their neighbors, acquaintances, or anyone they wished to eliminate. Informants received rewards while victims suffered in dungeons, property confiscation, abuse, torture, banishment, burning, or strangulation. This practice spread from Europe to Spanish and Portuguese colonies around the world: Asia, India, Brazil, Mexico, Guatemala, Peru, New Granada, and the Philippine and Canary Islands. **Auto de Fe** even continued as recently as the **18th century**.

Groups of believers were identified with names reflecting their native land, or leadership. These included **Cathari, Arnoldistue, Passaginians, Petrobruysians, Abyssinians, Armenians, Picards, and the Taborites**.

Difficulty tracing their history is shown by the Baptist writer Benedict:

"As scarcely any fragment of their history remains, all we know of them is from accounts of their enemies, which were always uttered in the style of censure and complaint; and without which we should not have known that millions of them ever existed. It was the settled policy of Rome to obliterate every vestige of opposition to her doctrines and decrees; everything heretical, whether persons or writings, by which the faithful would be liable to be contaminated and led astray. In conformity to this their fixed determination, all books and records of their opposers were hunted up and committed to the flames. Before the art of printing was discovered in the fifteenth century, all books were made with the pen; the copies, of course, were so few that their concealment was much more difficult than it would be now; and if a few of them escaped the vigilance of the inquisitors, they would soon be worn out, and gone. None of them could be admitted and preserved in the public libraries of the Catholics, from the ravages of time and of the hands of barbarians with which all parts of Europe were at different periods overwhelmed."

David A Benedict, *History of the Baptist Denomination*, p. 50, ed. 1849.

"Now when **they shall fall**, they shall be **helped with a little help**: but many shall **cleave to them with flatteries**." Dan.11:34.

1330 - 1384 **John Wyclif (Wycliffe)**

Professor **John Wycliffe** at Oxford College dared to translate the Bible into English. Wycliffe objected to Catholic abuses, and claimed the Scriptures were supreme authority, not popes or Church hierarchy. For this he came into conflict with Church authorities. Initially he wasn't excommunicated, nor officially branded as a heretic, since a number of clerics and a large crowd of peasants supported him. Powerful **political allies in England protected him** while his enemies were distracted by an internal struggle between rival popes. For his stance against powerful prelates **John Wycliffe became a heretic and would have been burned alive if he hadn't died naturally first**. Even so, 40 years later, **his bones were dug up, burnt, and thrown into the River Swift**. **Wycliffe is praised** as "the Morning Star of the Reformation" but rarely is anyone protesting errors or pushing for reform with Wycliffe's zeal. **For many it's just flattery**.



The Martin Luther Memorial in Worms, Germany

Martin Luther's statue is surrounded by the figures of his lay protectors and earlier Church reformers including John Wycliffe, Jan Hus and Savonarola.

1369 - July 6, 1415 **JAN HUSS (JOHN HUSS)**

John Huss was a Bohemian priest who was forbidden to preach and excommunicated for being a Scripture rebel. He argued that Christ alone is the head of the church, not popes. Good King Wenceslaus **prevented the Archbishop from destroying Huss at first**. However after John Huss was ordered to give an account of his doctrine at the Council of Constance, promised safe conduct, and church reforms, **he was promptly arrested and imprisoned**. For months visitors begged that he recant. Instead, remaining firm he was taken to the **stake to burn**. He prayed, "Lord Jesus, it is for thee that I patiently endure this cruel death. I pray thee to have mercy on my enemies." Fellow Bohemians were furious at the treachery of the execution. Hussites, radical Taborites, and others refused to submit to the Holy Roman Emperor, instead **fending off three military assaults**. The Moravian/United Brethren emerged from this struggle. Movies, books, and sermons applaud John Huss for his courage against a corrupt bully, but for many the **words are superficial** because they lack the courage to stand up for right and truth themselves. **It's just flattery**.

1494 - October 6, 1536 AD **William Tyndale**

In the 16th century reading the Bible in your own language was prohibited. **William Tyndale's** translation was the first English Bible translated directly from original languages and spurred the English Reformation. Tyndale had help to flee England, **but was betrayed by a friend**. Tyndale's final words before being **strangled at the stake** were, "Lord, open the king of England's eyes." **His prayer was answered** when, only two years after his death, King Henry VIII ordered the Bible to be used in every parish in the land, a Bible that was mostly based on Tyndale's translation. Current Bible Societies **praise** Tyndale's translation of the Bible and the danger he spurned to give these precious words to us in English, but **most don't appreciate the book** that cost Tyndale his life. While **his death has been added to the Calendar of Saints**, his legacy hasn't created the same unswerving fidelity. Many just **cleave to his memory with flattering words**.

November 10, 1483 - February 18, 1546 **Martin Luther**

A Catholic monk discovered grace while reading a Bible chained in his monastery. **Martin Luther** disagreed with the sale of indulgences, among other issues, and posted objections publicly. News of this dispute spread like wildfire. In 1521 Luther was ordered to appear at Worms, Germany before Charles V, Holy Roman Emperor. The monk was ready to defend his position, instead he faced a trial at which he was expected to recant. "Unless I can be instructed and convinced with evidence from the Holy Scriptures or with open, clear, and distinct grounds of reasoning ... then I cannot and will not recant, because it is neither safe nor wise to act against conscience. Here I stand. I can do no other. God help me! Amen." **He was excommunicated and his writings burned**. Luther **narrowly escaped being burned at the stake**. A friend arranged for him to be **"abducted"** so he could continue his translation of the Scriptures into German. The Lutheran denomination claims Martin Luther as their founder. **Many cling to his writings with admiration** but most aren't concerned that he declared the Pope "Anti-christ." Today **many are just flattering his memory**.

Born 1483 **Tsarevich Dmitry** (son of the Grand prince, **Ivan the Young** and his wife **Yelena**)

Novogorod, Russia became the focus of a conflict regarding church doctrine which eventually spread to the highest court in Moscow. Although still Christian, supporters were called "*Zhidovstvuyushchiye*," or *Sect of Skhariya the Jew* for keeping Sabbath and Passover. Even the Tsar Ivan III, some family members, and certain of his political and spiritual advisers accepted the Sabbath. The established church in Russia began to convene church councils, not to debate Judaizers, but to burn them. Skhariya of Kiev was executed in 1491.

After **Ivan the Young** died suspiciously, the Tsar recanted, but **Yelena and Dmitry** remained **courageous** even though Dmitry was stripped of his royal title. After the Tsar died, **they were both arrested and Dmitry died in prison**. On December 27, 1504, a church council sentenced numerous people to death, excommunicated, and exiled others. "Nearly every town and every place in the Russian empire **records the name** of some one who has died for having taught these doctrines." H. Sternberg *Geschichte der Juden*, Leipzig, 1878, p.122, History of the Sabbath p.672.

The recognition rings hollow and meaningless when people don't remember why. It's just flattery.

"Now when **they shall fall**, they shall be **helped with a little help**: but many shall **cleave to them with flatteries**." Dan.11:34.

1520 - October 12, 1565 Jean Ribault

Fort Caroline was a french settlement established in 1564 at the mouth of a river in northeastern Florida, in what is today, the city of Jacksonville. Many of the first settlers to this french settlement were of the "New Religion" meaning that they were not Catholic. The Spanish leader Don Pedro Menendez de Aviles was sent to get rid of all non-catholic heretics in the new colony. He surprised the fort while most of the soldiers were away and discovered remaining shipwrecked soldiers along an eastern Florida beach. After disarming and tying the Frenchmen up, Don Pedro asked if they were Catholics or Lutherans, or if any of them desired to make confession. Their leader **Jean Rebault bravely said, "from dust they came and to dust they must return, and that in 20 years, more or less, he must render his final account (anyway)."** They were **massacred**.

The site is named *Matanzas Inlet*, Spanish for "slaughters," but if you take the organized tour no mention is made of Ribault's death. Matanzas' origin is entirely unknown, amounting to **empty flattery**.

April 24, 1533 - July 10, 1584 William, Prince of Orange - William the Silent

William of Orange loved religious freedom and led Dutch protestants to defend themselves. He hated the Inquisition which punished even those suspected of helping heretics. **William is known as "The Silent"** from an incident in Paris in which Henry II, King of France revealed a secret understanding between Philip II and himself, by which they planned to violently exterminate all Protestants in France, the Netherlands "and the entire Christian world." William quietly decided that he would **fight to stop the slaughter** of "so many honorable people." And with his help many were protected until King Philip promised to pay 25,000 crown for his **assassination**. Gerard, a fanatical Catholic attempted to get close enough to shoot the targeted man, eventually making an appointment for **July 10, 1584**. He never saw the money he so coveted, but was tried, convicted, tortured and executed within 4 days by loyal mourners. Although **Bullet holes** are preserved in a **monument**, Protestants today **under-estimate** the fierce hatred which inspired William's assassination.

October 16, 1555 AD: Hugh Latimer, Bishop of Worcester & Nicholas Ridley, Bishop of London

Hugh Latimer and **Nicholas Ridley** took part in Oxford disputations against a group of Catholic theologians and would not recant their Protestant faith. **Latimer** declared, "Where the devil is resident, there away with books, and up with candles; away with bibles, and up with beads; away with the light of the gospel, up with all superstition and idolatry, painting of images, candles, palms, ashes, holy water, down with Christ's cross, up with purgatory pickpurse, up with him, the popish purgatory, away with clothing the naked, the poor and impotent; up with decking of images, and garnishing of stocks and stones: up with man's traditions and his laws, down with God's traditions and his most holy word. Oh that our prelates would be as diligent to sow the corn of good doctrine, as Satan is to sow cockle and darnel!" Sermon Of The Plough, by H. Latimer, adapted.

On Oct. 16, 1555, **Latimer and Ridley** were lead to their martyrdom. As the fire was brought near, **Latimer encouraged his friend**, "Be of good comfort, Master **Ridley**, and play the man. We shall this day light such a candle, by God's grace, in England, as I trust shall never be put out." **Latimer died quickly**.

A plaque marks the spot, but today passersby lack genuine interest - amounting to empty **flattery**.



"Now when **they shall fall**, they shall be **helped with a little help**: but many shall **cleave to them with flatteries.**" Dan.11:34.

Martyred 1556 AD: Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury

Thomas Cranmer participated in the Oxford disputations and was involved in publishing the "Great Bible" which became the first English Bible authorized for public use, as it was distributed to every church, chained to the pulpit, and a reader was provided so that even the illiterate could understand. William Tyndale's last wish had been granted just three years after his martyrdom. But Cranmer paid dearly for his Protestant stance. He was told, "her majesty will have Cranmer a Catholic, or she will have no Cranmer at all."

Cranmer fainted as he was forced to watch his old friends burn. **Nicholas Ridley** suffered immensely. Old, tired, and frail **Cranmer** returned to his dungeon, but every day they worked on his steadfastness, until he gave in and recanted. But soon he reversed himself, "Now I come to the great thing that so much troubleth my conscience more than anything I ever did or said in my whole life, ...which now here I renounce and refuse, as things written with my hand contrary to the truth which I thought in my heart, and which was written for fear of death, and to save my life ...And forasmuch as my hand offended, writing contrary to my heart, my hand shall first be punished therefore; for, **may I come to the fire, it shall first be burned; ... (He must not have fully felt the pain,** for) stretching out his arm **he put his right hand into the flame, holding it there immovable.**"

H. Grattan Guinness, Romanism and the Reformation, From the Standpoint of Prophecy.

The plaque at Oxford College includes **Thomas Cranmer's** name, but students walk by unconcerned about three old martyrs. Their names are unappreciated on a **wall plaque - a hollow placard of flattery.**

Add Names to the Hall of Faith - (Can you think of names to add? There are many more.)

"And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise (yet):" Heb.11:33-39.

"Who through faith subdued kingdoms,	Jan Zizka
Wrought righteousness,	Count von Zinzendorf
Obtained promises,	Dr. John Clarke & Roger Williams
Stopped the mouths of lions,	
Quenched the violence of fire,	John Rodgers
Escaped the edge of the sword,	
Out of weakness were made strong,	Dorothy Traske
Waxed valiant in fight,	Henri Arnaud
Turned to flight the armies of the aliens.	Raymond of Toulouse
Women received their dead raised to life again:	Diran Tcharakian and Pavel Goia
Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:	Daniel Rambaud - Paesano
And others had trial of <i>cruel</i> mockings and scourgings,	John James, pastor at Bulstrake Alley, Whitechapel, London
Yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:	Nicu Butoi Thomas & Francis Bampfield
They were stoned,	Toroczkaï the goldsmith at Dees, Transylvania
They were sawn asunder,	Isaiah the prophet & Paul Garnier of Rora
Were tempted,	
Were slain with the sword:	Bartholomew Fache of Fenile
They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins;	
Being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (Of whom the world was not worthy:)	Susan Michelini
They wandered in deserts, <i>in</i> mountains, and <i>in</i> dens and caves of the earth."	Diamondola Deanides-Ashod

“Never Forget” Why Dissent Matters...

Before ancient Babylon had been destroyed, its priests carried their sacred mysteries to the city of Tyre. From there they were transferred to Pergamos until 133 BC when Pergamum King Attalus III bequeathed his kingdom to Rome. This is how priests of Rome acquired the secret mysteries of the Babylonian solar cult. Rome became "The New Babylon." Babylon by any other name, be it: Tyre, Pergamum or Rome, is still the same. Satan's religion has survived uninterrupted since Nimrod.

At first Yahshua's followers rejected all idolatry, but after initial disciples and their converts passed on, Christianity began to lose its simplicity, adopting pagan traditions and customs. This didn't happen openly, or all at once, but disguised as honoring Christ's resurrection, his birth, and other attributes.

What Satan had failed to accomplish through force, he finally achieved through creeping compromise.

Moving Away from Truth to Customs / Traditions With Pagan Origins

300AD..Prayers for the dead, making the sign of the cross	More Customs / Traditions
325.....Easter date set to replace Passover	Nuns/Vestal virgins
337.....Adoration of Saints	Lighting candles
363.....Sunday worship substitutes the Sabbath, Council of Laodicea	Obelisk symbols
366.....Rosary introduced	Pontifex Maximus
375.....Use of images/idols/icons, veneration of angels and dead saints	Sunrise services/sun-worship
383.....Popes became <i>Pontifex Maximus</i> after Emperor Gratian vacated title	Lent/40 days of “mourning”
394.....Mass daily celebration	Bon-fires
431.....Beginning of the exaltation of Mary, “Mother of God”	Holy water/Incense
500.....Priests dress differently from laity	Penance/Flagellation
519.....Forty days of Lent instituted	Omens/signs
526.....Extreme Unction, Last rites	Eucharist/Sun shaped wafers
538.....Papal supremacy of the Bishop of Rome	Carnival/Mardi Gras
593.....Doctrine of purgatory, established by Pope Gregory I	Day of the Dead/Halloween
600.....Prayers directed to Mary, saints, and angels	All Saint’s Day
682.....Holy water	Queen of Heaven worship
709.....Kissing pope’s feet ceremony established by Pope Constantine	Mother/child worship
786.....Worship of the cross, images and relics	Hail Mary/repetitious prayers
799.....Paid mass	Christmas/Saturnalia
850.....Burning of candles, Holy water authorized	Advent cycle
995.....Canonization of the saints	May Day
998.....Good Friday, Fish only to be eaten, Red meat forbidden	Ash Crosses/Ash Wednesday
1022.....Penance	Cross shaped churches
1054.....Celibacy of the priesthood, decreed by Pope Gregory VII	Repetitious phrases/cantations
1090.....Rosary praying with beads	Fertility symbols-pinecones
1184.....The Inquisition, instituted by the Council of Verona	evergreens/rabbits/eggs
1190.....Sale of Indulgences	Asceticism/Austerity
1215.....Confession of sins to priest, Pope Innocent III in Lateran Council	Celibacy/Monasticism
1215.....Transubstantiation, the wafer believed to become actual flesh/blood	Circle of year/Solar cycle/
1229.....Reading of Scripture banned under penalty of death	Cross in a circle
1311.....Sprinkling became universal baptism for all, Council of Ravenna	Clothing and parading images
1545.....Tradition declared equal authority with Bible by the Council of Trent	Relics/Holy pilgrimages
1854.....Immaculate Conception of Mary, meaning she was born without sin	Baptizing Infants
1864.....Condemnation of freedom of religion, conscience, speech, press, and scientific discoveries which are disapproved by the Roman Church	Midsummer & St. John’s Eve
1870.....Infallibility of pope in matters of faith and morals, Vatican Council	Epiphany/Candlemas
1950.....Assumption of Virgin Mary into heaven shortly after death, Pius XII	Crucifix/Bent crucifix
1965.....Mary proclaimed Mother of the Church by Pope Paul VI	Crossed/Upside down crosses
1995.....Pope accepts Theistic Evolution as the truth about Creation	Priest’s shaved heads
	Saints and Marian mediation

For a minute, let's just step back and look at the whole picture.

Daniel's companions refused idolatry. Faithful Christians inherited his conviction. They spread out into all the world preaching a powerful message that converted, despite persecution and hardship. As long as truth held risk of danger and death, only sincere believers signed on, but when it became popular to be Christian, many insincere people joined. Precious truths became neglected. Then when Emperor Constantine flattered bishops into letting him preside over church councils, precedent was set paving the way for emperors of Rome to make decisions of faith for all believers. Paganism entered the church with their decrees.

"And an host was given *him* against the daily by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered." Dan.8:12.

Soon persecution of Sabbath-keepers was enforced by Justinian's decrees. Yahweh's people had become "hi-jacked" by Roman theologians who didn't have His best interest at heart. They savagely pursued true and faithful believers. But at this juncture in prophetic world events, even descendants of martyrs have become lax and insincere. What a dreadful position for Christianity to be in! So when popes cry, "Come home to Rome," forgetful, unsuspecting heirs quickly join rank. With the same hand that held sword and torture device, Catholicism now extends in ecumenical fellowship. What would Daniel say? Will there be ANY faithful when Yahweh returns?

"And **some** of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because **it is yet for a time appointed.**" Dan.11:35.

Examples of Protestants Switching to Catholicism

Jerome of Prague (1379-1416): Jerome was a friend and companion of John Huss, who was also imprisoned. Under duress he finally broke down and recanted the "heresies" of Wycliff, Huss and his own convictions. Later he admitted that there was not one of his sins that he regretted more than when he recanted Wycliff and Huss. In the end Jerome retracted all that he had said against them and went willingly to his death.

Sir Tobie Matthew (1577-1655): Member of Parliament & convert from Anglicanism to Roman Catholicism.

English King Charles II (1630-1685): Charles II made a secret treaty, whereby he would secretly convert to become Catholic before he died, meanwhile accepting pay to help French King Louis XIV in his war against the Dutch. Charles' traitorous actions caused England to pass laws against Catholic rule. Under the Act of Settlement 1701, to become a Roman Catholic, or to marry one, disqualified "forever" inheriting the throne of England.

Johann Christian Bach (1735-1782): Musician and a son of a famous musician, Bach converted from Lutheran to Catholic.

George Washington (Feb.22, 1732-Dec.14,1799): First President of the United States of America. "There was a tradition among early Jesuits of Maryland that Washington was received into the church before his death." The American Catholic Historical Researches, Vol.17, No.3, July 1900, by Martin I.J. Griffin, *Did Washington Die A Catholic?* During Washington's last illness a Jesuit priest was summoned from Piscataway, across the Potomac River. He rowed to Mount Vernon, spent four hours with Washington, and is reported to have given last Catholic Rites before Washington's death.

John Henry Newman (1801-1890): An English theologian and scholar, he converted from Anglican priest to Catholic priest and cardinal.

Joseph Warren Revere (1812-1880): Revere was a descendant from French Huguenots and a grandson of the famous Paul Revere. He converted to Catholicism.

Julia Gardiner Tyler (1820-1889): Julia G. Tyler was first Lady of USA and converted to Catholicism.

John Sparrow David Thompson (1845-1894): Prime Minister of Canada, a lawyer, judge and politician, he converted to Catholicism at the time of his marriage.

Ronald Knox (1888-1957): Knox translated the Latin Vulgate into English (Knox Bible). He converted from an Anglican priest to a Roman Catholic priest and influenced others to convert too.

Stephan Kuttner (1907-1996): Kuttner became an expert in Canon Law from Roman Law and converted from Lutheran to Roman Catholic.

Robert Bork (1927-2012): A US Judge, Bork converted to Catholicism. His mother had been Pennsylvania Dutch which is historically Protestant.
Katharine, Duchess of Kent (1933-): Katharine was the first Royal to convert to Roman Catholicism publicly since the Act of Settlement 1701 which legislated succession to Protestants only. Amendment to this law was passed in 2013.
Walter B. Jones Jr. (1943-2019): US Representative, he converted from Southern Baptist to Roman Catholic.
Newt Gingrich (1943-): US politician, He first converted from Lutheran to Southern Baptist before Catholic.
Tony Blair (1953-): Tony Blair was British Prime Minister. He converted from Anglican to Catholic.
"Jeb" John E. Bush (1953-): The Governor of Florida, he converted from Episcopalian to Catholicism.
Malcolm Turnbull (1954-): Prime Minister of Australia, Converted from Presbyterian to Roman Catholic
Sam Brownback (1956-): Senator who served as the US Ambassador at Large for International Religious Freedom, Sam Brownback converted from evangelical Christian to Catholic.
Allen Hunt (1964-): Allen Hunt was a Methodist pastor who converted to Roman Catholicism.
Erik Prince (1969-): Founder of the mercenary company Blackwater, Erik Prince converted to Catholicism.
Taylor Marshall (1978-): An author/commentator, he converted from the Episcopal Church to Catholicism.
Abby Johnson (1980-): An anti-abortion activist, she converted from Southern Baptist to the Episcopal Church before converting to Roman Catholicism.
Britney Spears (1981-): Spears was a Southern Baptist who converted to Roman Catholicism.
Bishop Tony Palmer (1966-2014): Palmer maintained an internet-based, inter-denominational Christian Convergent Community. In January 2014 he was sent as an envoy by Pope Francis to Kenneth Copeland's leadership conference. His message of brotherhood, unity and love declared the "Reformation protest has ended". Palmer said, "The real gift of communion is finding our brother. For those of us who have ears to hear, let us hear... Pope Francis is calling us into an authentic communion based on the fact that we are brothers and sisters in Christ, not communion through our common traditions. <u>This is a new way forward.</u> " Tony Palmer didn't need to convert to be united with Catholics in this New Way .

Remember History Repeats... The valiant warrior Judah Maccabees had determined an alliance with Rome would be advantageous, but by asking a worldly, foreign power to intercede, Israel placed themselves under Rome's control, an intervention which they eventually came to regret. When Rome was strong, they took Judea's liberty, land, royal authority, religious freedom, and their very lives fulfilling Daniel's prophecy: "After the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully" Dan.11:23.

Remember: "Promises to heretics" are not binding according to Catholic doctrine, therefore an agreement with Rome is one-sided, like placing your neck in their guillotine. Do believers today actually think an alliance with Rome will bring advantage? How can we have forgotten so quickly the sufferings of our forefathers?

A New / Old Kind Of Cowardice

"Ambrose, the celebrated bishop of Milan, said that when he was in Milan he observed Saturday, but when in Rome observed Sunday. This gave rise to the proverb, 'When you are in Rome, do as Rome does.'"

Heylyn, *History of the Sabbath*.

Protestant / Catholic Ecumenical Events

1968: Since 1968 Catholic theologians have been full members of the **Faith and Order Commission of the World Council of Churches** (349 churches, representing over 500 million people in more than 110 countries). This council was an organization founded in 1948 to work for the cause of ecumenism.

Members include Eastern and Oriental Orthodox, African Instituted, Anglican, Assyrian, Baptist, Evangelical, Lutheran, Mennonite, Methodist, Moravian, Old-Catholic, Pentecostal, Reformed, United/Uniting and Free/Independent churches, Disciples of Christ and Friends (Quakers).

Oct. 31, 1999: *The Joint Declaration Between the Catholic Church and the Lutheran World Federation of the Doctrine of Justification* was an agreement between the Catholic Church's Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity and the Lutheran World Federation after extensive ecumenical dialogue. It is considered an important event "on

the path toward the unity of Christians," Protestant and Catholic.

1986: In 1986 Anglican and Roman Catholics already agreed on salvational doctrines and the Church's role which caused them to "welcome and affirm" the **same Joint Declaration of 1999**.

July 18, 2006: The World Methodist Council met in Seoul, South Korea and **voted unanimously to adopt the same Ecumenical Joint Declaration**.

Nov.20, 2009: The **Manhattan Declaration** was issued by Eastern Orthodox, Catholic and Evangelical Church leaders regarding the sanctity of life, the meaning of marriage and the nature of religious liberty. One hundred-fifty American religious leaders signed this **attempt to unify Christians** when it was released. As of July 18, 2015 the declaration contains 551,130 signatures from around the world.

March 21, 2013: Pope Francis calls for all religions to unite. One week after becoming pope, Francis urged members of all religions and those belonging to no church to unite.

June 17, 2013: The timing of the 500th anniversary of Martin Luther's break with Catholic doctrine found both groups signing a joint document to mend the divide, **From Conflict to Communion**. Statement: "There's little purpose in dredging up centuries-old conflicts... (Lutherans) have come to acknowledge that more unites than divides them."

Sept. 18, 2013: "**Unity for Religious Agreement**" was signed by 712 religious leaders from 110 countries at a ceremony promoting world peace and unity in a push to enact legislation against war. "We Are One" was the slogan of approximately 200,000 global attendees at the **World Alliance of Religions for Peace Summit** at Seoul, South Korea.

July 5, 2017: The leadership of the World Communion of Reformed Churches which represents 80 million members of these churches also signed the **Ecumenical Joint Declaration of 1999**: Congregational, Presbyterian, Reformed, United, Uniting and Waldensian churches.

July 5, 2018: 50 years after the Second Vatican Council published its groundbreaking declaration on interfaith relations, *Nostra Aetate*, a delegation of Jewish leaders met with Pope Francis to mark the event. **The Jewish response stressed common ground with Catholicism** and was signed by the Chief Rabbinate of Israel, the Conference of European Rabbis and the Rabbinical Council of America. Haaretz news of Israel.

"And the **king** shall **do according to his will**; and he shall **exalt himself, and magnify himself above every deity**, and shall **speak marvelous things against the Almighty of deities**, and shall **prosper till the indignation be accomplished**: for that that is determined shall be done." Dan.11:36. (See also Dan.8:19,23-25).

Roman Catholic Doctrine of Domination

Papal Supremacy / Papal Primacy: Doctrine that the **Pope** has "**full, supreme, and universal power over the whole church**" and **authority over all**. This doctrine was explained in 1870 at the First Vatican Council and again at the Second Vatican Council, but in practice had existed at least since Emperor Justinian.

Papal Infallibility: Doctrine that when the **Pope** speaks "ex cathedra" (meaning, **from the chair in Rome**), it is **not possible for him to make a mistake, or error**. This doctrine was formally defined at the First Vatican Council, July of 1870. Interestingly enough, it was September 20 of the same year when Rome was forcibly taken from the Pope after only three hours of heavy gunfire. Merely 10 days earlier, Pope Pius IX had defied a peaceful proposal, **predicting**, "I am no prophet, nor son of a prophet, **but I tell you, you will never enter Rome!**"

"We hold upon this earth the **place of Almighty God**." Pope Leo XIII, in an encyclical letter, June 20, 1894.

"For thou (the **pope**) **art another God** on earth." History of the Councils, p. 220.

"The Pope is not only a representative of Jesus Christ but he **is Jesus Christ himself** hidden under a veil of flesh..." The Catholic National, July 1895.

"The Pope is of so great authority and power that **he can modify, explain, or interpret even divine laws...** the Pope can modify divine law, since his power is not of man, but of God, and he acts as vice-regent of God upon earth." Translated from LUCIUS FERRARIS, Prompta Bibliotheca (Ready Library), "Papa," art. 2.

"The Mass is the greatest wonder in the world. There is nothing on Earth equal to it, and **there is nothing in Heaven greater than it**." The Wonders of the Mass, p. 1.

"When the priest pronounces the tremendous words of consecration, he reaches up into the heavens, brings Christ down from His throne, and **places Him upon our altar to be offered up again** as the Victim for the sins of man. It is a

power greater than that of (monarchs, emperors, Seraphim, Cherubim,) saints and angels. ...The priest speaks and lo! Christ, the eternal and omnipotent God, bows his head in humble obedience to the priest's command." Priest John O'Brien, The Faith of Millions.

"The efficacy of the Mass is so wonderful, ...what we do not obtain in the Mass we may scarcely hope to receive by all other prayers, penances or pilgrimages. The Angels know this full well and come in multitudes to adore God and make their petitions at this hour of mercy." The Wonders of the Mass, p.13. ISBN 0-89555-491-7

"Neither shall he regard the Deity of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any deity: for he shall magnify himself above all." Dan.11:37.

Roman Catholic Doctrine - Characteristics of Popes

Shall Not Regard the Deity of his Fathers, Nor Any Deity

Catholic popes claim *Apostolic Succession*, which means they insist ultimate authority to interpret doctrine for the entire church abides with them, not with Scripture. Catholics assert this authority was passed down through succession of Peter. But when Peter said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living deity." Yahshua added, "On this rock I will build my church," Matt.16:16,18. Who is the rock on which the church is built? "Yahweh is my rock," Ps.18:2. Since "I and my Father are one." John 10:30. **Yahshua is the ROCK.**

Yahshua is also the WORD. "All scripture is given by inspiration of Yahweh, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of Yahweh may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." 2Tim.3.16

According to the Bible, popes **DO NOT** have authority to "shut heaven" to anyone. The doctrine of *Apostolic Succession* is similar to the idea of *Divine Right of Kings* which originated with Nimrod in Babylon. The Bible declares, "Look to ME and be saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am Almighty, and there is none else." Isaiah 45:22.

"These things says he that is holy, he that is true, he that has the key of David, he that opens, and no man shuts; and shuts, and no man opens; I know your works: behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it: for you have a little strength, and have kept my word, and have not denied my name." Rev.3:7,9.

On June 29, 2008, the "Congregation for Divine Worship and the Discipline of the Sacraments" published a letter instructing Catholics to remove the name Yahweh from official public worship, songs, and prayer. Pope Benedict XVI explicitly directed this removal of the name "Yahweh." The apostles would be amazed at the actions of their "supposed successors" and followers.

Shall Not Regard the Desire of Women

In the year 1054 Pope Gregory VII attempted to force priests to remain unmarried. Christians protested, however before a century had expired celibacy was universally imposed on priests with force. "In the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry," 1Tim.1-3.

As recently as 2020 Pope Francis rejected a proposal by bishops to allow for the ordination of married priests. Francis has proclaimed, "if a person is gay and seeks God and has good will, who am I to judge?" June 2013. Again in October 2019 he made it clear that he supports legally recognizing same-sex civil unions.

"But in his estate shall he honor the god of forces:" Dan.11:38.

"In his estate" means "in his office, place, or base." Pope Francis is considered the supreme head of the Roman Catholic Church, but Francis is a Jesuit and his head, or superior is Arturo Sosa, the "Black Pope" of the Jesuits. This man is secretly operating under Francis (but above his authority). Therefore it is correct to say that the Superior General is reigning "in the estate" of Pope Francis in the same manner as Tiberius was reigning "in the estate" of Caesar Augustus, and in a similar manner as Herod the Great was ruling "in the estate" of Caesar Augustus. See the explanation for the prophecies of Dan.11:20,21 on page 143. This is the perfect explanation for what "in his estate" means.

The Black Pope, or Superior General of the Society of Jesuits fits the identity described in this prophecy of Daniel 11:38 exactly.

Arturo Sosa is the **Black Pope**, the 31st **Superior General** of the Society of Jesus.

In an interview, Sosa argued that "the pope is not the chief of the Church, he's the Bishop of Rome."

Sosa also made statements conflicting with established Catholic doctrine regarding Satan. He said, "We have formed symbolic figures such as the devil to express evil" and the Devil "exists as the personification of evil in different structures, but not in person, because (he) is not a person, (he) is a way of acting evil... Good and evil are in a permanent war in the human conscience and we have ways to point them out."

Pope Francis and his **Superior General** seem to **regard no god but themselves**, but in reality the groundwork is being laid for the whole world to accept **worship of Satan**, "a **god whom their fathers knew not**." The one they reference as "**Light-Bearer**" is **Lucifer**. This is the very arch-enemy of Yahweh and ultimately opposed to **Yahshua's coming kingdom**.

According to an Ex-Guatemala Bishop - Jesuits Are Spiritual Controllers of the **NEW WORLD ORDER**

Former Bishop Gerard Bouffard of Guatemala said the Vatican is "the real spiritual controller" of the Illuminati and New World Order while the Jesuits through the Black Pope, Jesuit Gen. Fr. Peter Hans Kolvenbach, actually control the Vatican hierarchy and the Roman Catholic Church.

Bishop Bouffard, who left the Church and is now a born again Christian living in Canada, based his conclusion after working six years as a Vatican priest, assigned the task of passing daily, sensitive correspondence between the Pope and the leaders of the Jesuit Order residing at Borgo Santo Spirito 5 near St. Peter's Square. "Yes, the man known as the Black Pope controls all major decisions made by the Pope and he in turn controls the Illuminati," said Bishop Bouffard last week on Greg Szymanski's radio show, The Investigative Journal at www.gcnlive.com where archives of the startling statements can be heard in their entirety.

"I know this to be true since I worked for years in the Vatican and traveled with Pope John Paul II. The Pope takes his marching orders from the Black Pope as the Jesuits also are the leaders of the New World Order, with the task of infiltrating other religions and governments of the world in order to bring about a one world fascist government and a one world religion based on Satanism and Lucifer.

"People can't imagine how evil and how much destruction they have caused and will cause while, at the same time using the perfect cover of hiding behind black robes and professing to be men of God." [rense.com](http://www.rense.com) (Greg Szymanski, The Investigative Journal, at www.gcnlive.com as quoted by Walter Veith).

"But **in his estate shall he honor the god of forces:**" Dan.11:38.

THE JESUIT OATH: (The Superior speaks:) My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler: among Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy even among your own brethren; to believe no man, to trust no man. Among the Reformers, to be a Reformer; among the Huguenots, to be a Huguenot; among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist; among other Protestants, generally to be a Protestant; and obtaining their confidence, to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and even to descend so low as to become a Jew among Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your Order as a faithful soldier of the Pope.

You have been taught to plant insidiously the seeds of jealousy and hatred between communities, provinces, states that were at peace, and to incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in countries that were independent and prosperous, cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace; to take sides with the combatants and to act secretly with your brother Jesuit, who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected, only that the Church might be the gainer in the end, in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace and that the end justifies the means.

You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source; to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliaments and legislatures, and the judiciaries and councils of state, and to be all things to all men, for the Pope's sake, whose servants we are unto death. You have received all your instructions heretofore as a novice, a neophyte, and have served as co-adjurer, confessor and priest, but you have not yet been invested with all that is necessary to command in the Army of Loyola in the service of the Pope.

You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors; for none can command here who has not consecrated his labours with the blood of the heretic; for "without the shedding of blood no man can be saved". Therefore, to fit yourself for your work and make your own salvation sure, you will, in addition to your former oath of obedience to your order and allegiance to the Pope, repeat after me:

THE JESUIT OATH:

I _____, now in the presence of Almighty God, the blessed Virgin Mary, the blessed St. John the Baptist, the Holy Apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul, and all the saints, sacred host of Heaven, and to you, my Ghostly Father, the superior general of the Society of Jesus, founded by St. Ignatius Loyola, in the pontification of Paul the Third, and continued to the present, do by the womb of the Virgin, the matrix of God, and the rod of Jesus Christ, declare and swear that His Holiness, the Pope, is Christ's Vice-Regent and is the true and only head of the Catholic or Universal Church throughout the earth; and that by the virtue of the keys of binding and loosing given to His Holiness by my Saviour, Jesus Christ, he hath power to depose heretical Kings, Princes, States, Commonwealths, and Governments, and they may be safely destroyed.

Therefore to the utmost of my power I will defend this doctrine and His Holiness's right and custom against all usurpers of the heretical or Protestant authority whatever, especially the Lutheran Church of Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden and Norway, and the now pretended authority and Churches of England and Scotland, and the branches of same now established in Ireland and on the continent of America and elsewhere and all adherents in regard that they may be usurped and heretical, opposing the sacred Mother Church of Rome. I do now denounce and disown any allegiance as due to any heretical king, prince or State, named Protestant or Liberal, or obedience to any of their laws, magistrates or officers.

I do further declare the doctrine of the Churches of England and Scotland of the Calvinists, Huguenots, and others of the name of Protestants or Masons to be damnable, and they themselves to be damned who will not forsake the same.

I do further declare that I will help, assist, and advise all or any of His Holiness's agents, in any place where I should be, in Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Ireland or America, or in any other kingdom or territory I shall come to, and do my utmost to extirpate the heretical Protestant or Masonic doctrines and to destroy all their pretended powers, legal or otherwise.

I do further promise and declare that, notwithstanding, I am dispensed with to assume any religion heretical for the propagation of the Mother Church's interest; to keep secret and private all her agents' counsels from time to time, as they entrust me, and not to divulge, directly or indirectly, by word, writing or circumstances whatever; but to execute all that should be proposed, given in charge, or discovered unto me by you, my Ghostly Father, or any of this sacred order.

I do further promise and declare that I will have no opinion or will of my own or any mental reservation whatever, even as a corpse or cadaver (*perinde ac cadaver*), but will unhesitatingly obey each and every command that I may receive from my superiors in the militia of the Pope and of Jesus Christ. That I will go to any part of the world whithersoever I may be sent, to the frozen regions north, jungles of India, to the centres of civilisation of Europe, or to the wild haunts of the barbarous savages of America without murmuring or repining, and will be submissive in all things, whatsoever is communicated to me.

I do further promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly and openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Masons, as I am directed to do, to extirpate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex nor condition, and that will hang, burn, waste, boil, flay, strangle, and bury alive these infamous heretics; rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women, and crush their infants' heads against the walls in order to annihilate their execrable race. That when the same cannot be done openly I will secretly use the poisonous cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poniard, or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honour, rank, dignity or authority of the persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agents of the Pope or Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Father of the Society of Jesus.

In confirmation of which I hereby dedicate my life, soul, and all corporal powers, and with the dagger which I now receive I will subscribe my name written in my blood in testimony thereof; and should I prove false, or weaken in my determination, may my brethren and fellow soldiers of the militia of the Pope cut off my hands and feet and my throat from ear to ear, my belly be opened and sulphur burned therein with all the punishment that can be inflicted upon me on earth, and my soul shall be tortured by demons in eternal hell forever.

That I will in voting always vote for a Knight of Columbus in preference to a Protestant, especially a Mason, and that I will leave my party so to do; that if two Catholics are on the ticket I will satisfy myself which is the better supporter of Mother Church and vote accordingly. That I will not deal with or employ a Protestant if in my power to deal with or employ a Catholic.

That I will place Catholic girls in Protestant families that a weekly report may be made of the inner movements of the heretics. That I will provide myself with arms and ammunition that I may be in readiness when the word is passed, or I am commanded to defend the Church either as an individual or with the militia of the Pope.

All of which I, _____, do swear by the blessed Trinity and blessed sacrament which I am now to receive to perform and on part to keep this my oath. In testimony hereof, I take this most holy and blessed sacrament of the Eucharist and witness the same further with my name written with the point of this dagger dipped in my own blood and seal in the face of this holy sacrament.

As recorded in the Journals of the 62nd Congress, 3rd Session, of the United States Congressional Record (House Calendar No. 397, Report No. 1523, 15 February, 1913, pp. 3215-3216), from which it was subsequently torn out. The Oath is also quoted by Charles Didier in his book *Subterranean Rome* (New York, 1843), translated from the French original.

<https://www.alamoministries.com/content/english/Antichrist/jesuitoath.html>

Jesuit General Arturo Sosa and Pope Francis are both Jesuits. At their base is an army of devotees turning this world into a super surveillance state. Jesuits are notorious for their ability to accomplish their desires, by any means necessary. "*Honor the **god of forces***" means to "**honor the force of might**" or "**human force.**" The papacy uses forces of mercenaries and armies to gain and maintain control.

"Neither shall he regard the **Deity of his fathers**, nor the **desire of women**, nor regard any deity: for he shall **magnify himself above all**". Dan.11:37.

Roman Catholic Domination

Pope Francis (Jorge Mario Bergoglio): On March 13, 2013 Francis became the first Jesuit pope. All Jesuits **pledge allegiance to the Superior General, or Black Pope**, his title being "*Very Reverend*." Pope Francis is no different in this allegiance. Jesuits are **dedicated to Satan's work**, as evident in their Oath. They are serving a different deity than Yahshua's disciples. While apostles never honored idols, **Pope Francis gave idolatrous worship to the pagan goddess Pachamama** and when outraged Catholics threw these wooden images into the Tiber river, **Pope Francis condemned their actions**.

When Francis became pope it seemed change was coming to the papacy. He dressed and lived simply, preferring a small *Fiat* over more expensive model cars. However, everything has symbolic meaning, for *Fiat* means "ruling by an **authoritative, or arbitrary order which is by decree, dictate, or supreme command**."

"But in his estate shall he honor the god of forces: and a **deity whom his fathers knew not** shall he **honor with gold**, and **silver**, and with **precious stones**, and **pleasant things**." Dan.11:38.

Roman Catholic Doctrine of Mary the Queen of Heaven

Yahshua and His apostles NEVER honored His mother **divine as Catholics do now**. The early church did not pay her homage. All worship was directed to the Son and Father in Heaven. Even Mary, said, "My soul **magnifies the Lord**, And my spirit has rejoiced in the **Almighty my Saviour**." Luke 1:46,47.

Like every other person Mary was simply human and therefore included in Romans 3:23, "All have sinned and come short of the glory of Yahweh." She remains in her grave unable to communicate until the resurrection as Ecclesiastes 9:5 states, "the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not anything."

How did the current situation develop where devotees pray at shrines and parade Marian images through crowded streets loaded in **gems, gold, silver, and beautiful robes**, all while promoting her supposed appearances and "miracles"? It's definitely not of recent origin. Jeremiah was told, "Do not pray for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear you. Don't you see what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the **queen of heaven**, and to pour out drink offerings unto **other gods**, that they may provoke me to anger." Jeremiah 7:16-18.

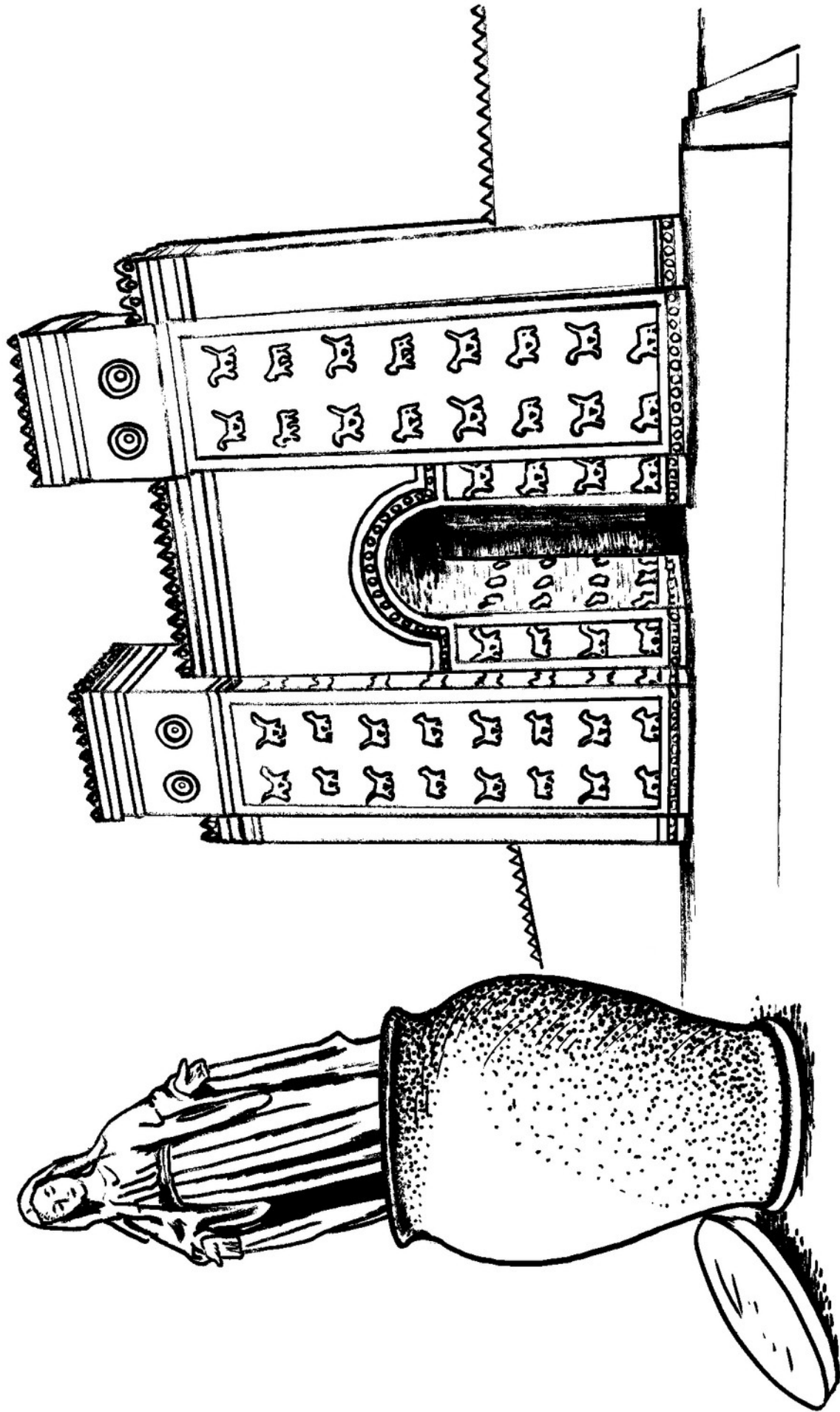
Queen of Heaven adoration originated in ancient Babylon with Nimrod's wife, **Semiramis**. Remember Nimrod was the founder and first king of Babylon mentioned in Genesis 10:6-12 and Micah 5:6. **Semiramis** is a Greek form of the Sumerian name "*Sammur-amat*." "*Sammur*" is the origin of the name "*Sumeria*" and in Hebrew becomes **Shinar**. Most scholars identify Babylon's god Marduk with Nimrod. Marduk and Semiramis were the ancient god and goddess of Babylon. They were real people with real power, but enemies of Yahweh.

This is the origin of the Babylonian Secret Mystery Religion: As the story goes, Semiramis was beautiful, but ambitious. After she became queen, Nimrod died a violent and untimely death. Semiramis kept her power by claiming Nimrod had turned into the sun-god and she, the moon goddess was with child. Semiramis declared her child Tammuz was actually Nimrod reincarnated. Her priests perpetuated and spread these lies.

Nimrod became legendary as *Baal*, the "*Great Life Giver*" and **Semiramis equally famous as the Queen of Heaven**. **Mother & Child** legends and adoration spread around the world. They are still universal and similar, only known by different names in different localities. **Catholics merged pagan customs into their biblical traditions turning Mary into the "Queen of Heaven" by declaring Mary sinless (Immaculate Conception - 1854), assumed into Heaven (1950), and perpetually a virgin**.

Psalm 146:3,4, "Put not your trust in man for salvation does not come from him. His breath goes out, he returns to his ground; in that very day his thoughts perish." If the dead are waiting in their graves until the resurrection, who is appearing as the Virgin Mary? Be aware that it's the very one who could transform into a snake, or impersonate a prophet. (See 1Sam.28, 1Chron.10:13,14; Deut.18:8-12; Job 7:10; Isa.38:18,19).

"And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their Mighty One? for the living to the dead? To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." Isa.8:19,20.



"This is their resemblance through all the earth. And he said, This is wickedness." Zechariah 5:6,8

"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." Revelation 18:4

"Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a **strange deity**, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to **rule over many**, and shall **divide the land** for gain." Dan.11:39.

Roman Catholic Church / Babylon the Great

"And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come here; I will show unto you the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and **ten horns**. And the woman was arrayed in **purple and scarlet color**, and **decked with gold** and **precious stones** and **pearls**, having a **golden cup in her hand** full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH**. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Yahshua: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and **ten horns**. The beast that you saw was, and is not; and **shall ascend out of the bottomless pit**, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold **the beast that was, and is not, and yet is**. And here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and the other is not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short space*. And **the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth**, and is of the seven, and goes into perdition. And the **ten horns** which you saw are **ten kings**, which have received no kingdom as yet; but **receive power as kings one hour with the beast**. These **have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast**. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. And he said unto me, The **waters** which you saw, where the whore sits, **are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues**. And **the ten horns** which you saw upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For the Almighty has put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and **give their kingdom unto the beast**, until the words of the Almighty shall be fulfilled. And the woman which you saw is that **great city (Rome), which reigns over the kings of the earth**." Rev.17:1-18.

Seven Hills of Rome

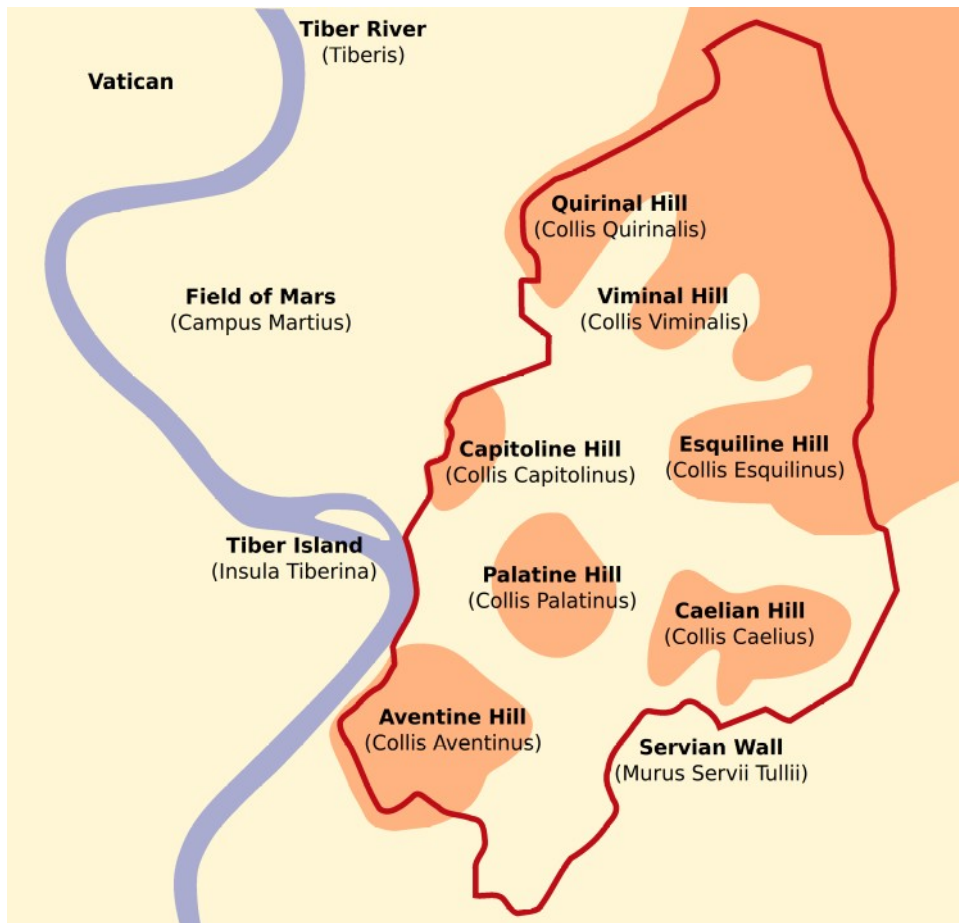
The ancient City of Rome was built beside the Tiber River on seven hills. These are the "seven heads or seven mountains on which the woman sits" referring to Rome where the Vatican is located.

According to Daniel 7 a beast represents a kingdom, whereas a faithful woman symbolizes Yahweh's people or church.

"I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*." Jer.6:2.

"For I am jealous over you with holy jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as a chaste virgin* to Christ." 2Cor.11:2.

The Roman Catholic Church is this unfaithful woman since they profess to follow Christ, but don't.

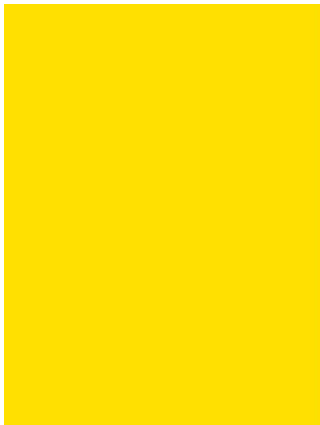


Courtyard of St. Peter's Basilica at the Vatican, Rome



Papal Claims to Dominion Over Both Spiritual and Temporal in the Symbolic Meaning of: *Vatican Flag Colors, Coat of Arms, and Papal Tiara*

Vatican Flag Symbol - White Band Color	Earthly Power
Vatican Flag Symbol - Yellow Band Color	Heavenly Power
Coat of Arms Symbol - Gold Key	Spiritual power
Coat of Arms Symbol - Silver Key	Worldly power
Papal Tiara Triple Power of Pope	Traditional meaning: <i>Power over Heaven, Earth, and Hell</i> Current: <i>Father of kings, Governor of the world, & Vicar/representative of Christ</i>



The Roman Question: Could the Church Hold Rome?





In 1798 Pope Pius VI was taken prisoner by Napoleon's general. By 1860 Catholicism had entered seventy years of "The Roman Question" regarding status of the Pope. But the Church's political situation increasingly grew worse until 1870 when Pope Pius IX permanently lost control of the Papal States, declaring himself a "prisoner of the Vatican." Italy's capture of Rome ended the Papal States' 1,116 year-long reign. Popes couldn't visualize themselves reigning without authority over Rome. What would happen to **Roman Catholicism**? Would it survive? It seemed to have received a "deadly wound." And truly Papal damage wasn't entirely cured until Mussolini, dictator of Italy signed the Lateran Treaty in 1929 restoring independent sovereignty to the Vatican and allowing title to the **See of Rome**. Italy also paid a vast sum of money for land previously taken from the Papacy thereby healing their "deadly wound."

When Arturo Sosa argued that "the pope is not the chief of the Church, he's the Bishop of Rome" it became clear that there was an *executive authority*, or a shadow power behind traditional Catholic Popes. That authority is wielded by the Superior General/Black Pope. Daniel 11:38 says, "in **his estate** shall he honor the god of forces:" Traditionally White popes held "supreme" authority, but now one is ruling "**in his estate**."

Revelation 17 contains a prophecy about these last popes. At this point in time the prophecy fits exactly, for counting forward since 1929 when the Church became a kingdom again after decades of "Question," exactly five ruling Superior Generals, reigning Black Popes, or "KINGS" have died.

There Are Also Seven Kings

"And there are seven kings: **five** are fallen, and **one** is, and the **other** is not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short space." Revelation 17:10.

						?
Wlodimir Ledochowski	Jean-Baptiste Janssens	Pedro Arrupe	Peter Hans Kolvenbach	Adolfo Nicolas	Arturo Sosa	ONE IS YET TO COME
1915-1942	1946-1964	1965-1983	1983-2008	2008-2016	2016 -	
Died 1942	Died 1964	Died 1991	Died 2016	Died 2020	ONE IS	
#1 Fallen	#2 Fallen	#3 Fallen	#4 Fallen	#5 Fallen		

Notice leaders of the world are trouping to the Vatican to hold audience with the pope.

If he is just a religious leader why must political officials visit the Vatican?

The answer is, he is not just a religious leader, but a political individual asserting his estate...

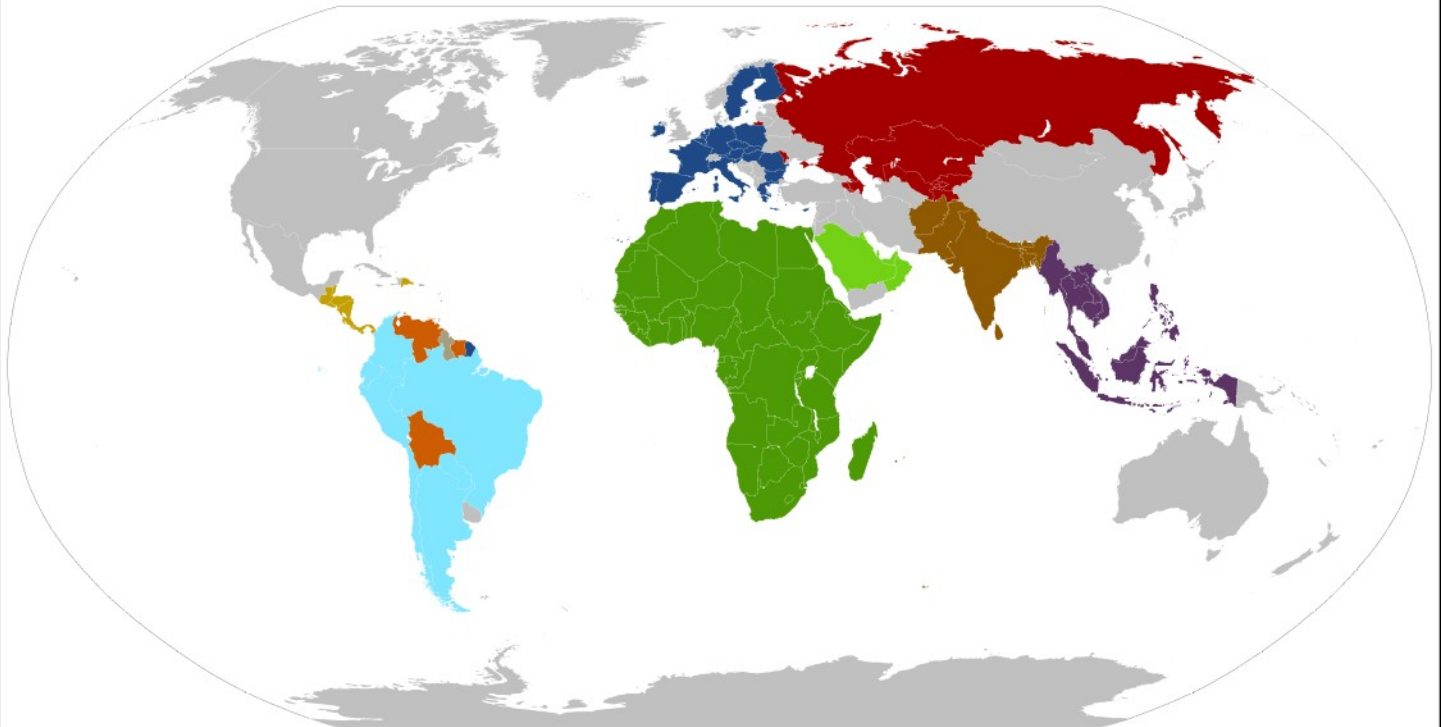
...SUPREME OVER ALL.

NEW WORLD ORDER

The Club of Rome Report, circulated to world leaders on September 17, 1973 proposed to place the entire world under one government run by a united new world order. Under this plan all nations would be in one of ten divisions of the New World Order. The nations of the world are currently forming into **Continental Unions**. The following list shows some of the first **Supranational unions** formed in conformity to the Rome Report.

Divisions of Rome Report	Current Continental Unions
1). North America	North American Union (Amero)
2). Western Europe	European Union (EU)
3). Eastern Europe	Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS)
4). Japan	
5). Rest of Developed World	
6). Latin America	Union of South American Nations (UNASUR, USAN)
	Forum for Progress & Development of South America (PROSUR)
	Central American Integration System
7). Middle East	Gulf Cooperation Council
8). Rest of Africa	African Union (AU)
9). South & Southeast Asia	South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation (SAARC)
	Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN)
10). China	

Global Map of Supranational Unions



By NuclearVacuum (CC BY-SA 3.0)

"And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over." Dan.11:40.

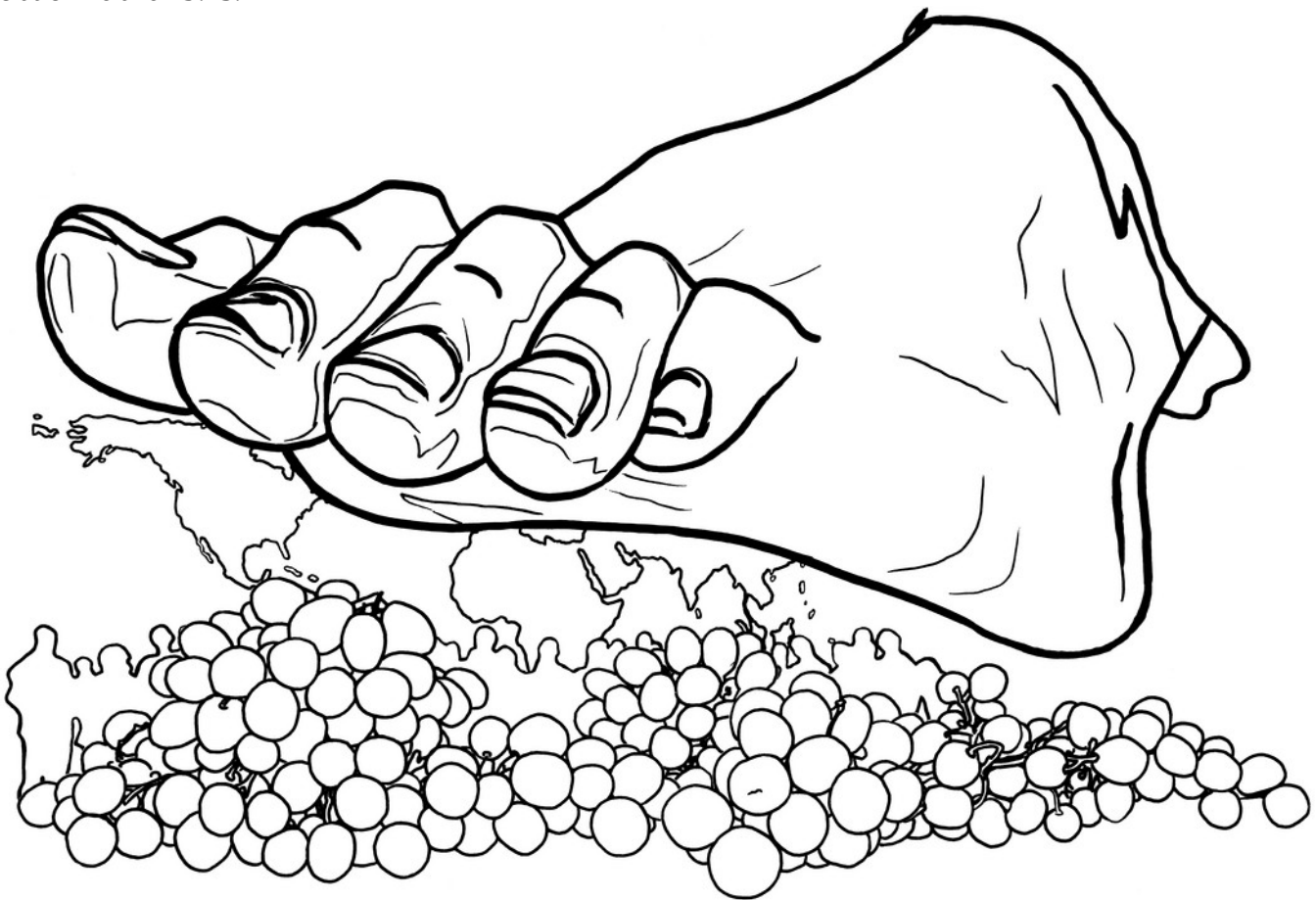
"He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon." Dan.11:41.

These verses definitely describe an event to happen in the future, some action which kicks-off the end, culminating in Yahshua's coming reign. Because Yahshua gave a dual warning **comparing the Destruction of Jerusalem and the End of the World, these two events will be similar.**

Remember What Daniel Was Shown... "And he said, Behold, I will make you know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*. ...And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, **a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.** And his power shall be mighty, **but not by his own power:** and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft (deceit) to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and **by peace shall destroy many:** he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand." Dan.8:19,23-25. "For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, **Peace and safety; then sudden destruction comes upon them,** as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." 1Thes.5:2,3.

Remember... When Nimrod pushed himself into Yahweh's position, Yahweh judged before dividing the language. When Nebuchadnezzar took credit belonging to Yahweh, he was divided from his kingdom for seven years. When Belshazzar exalted himself and drank from cups dedicated to Yahweh, he was judged and his life taken. Finally after Menahem exalted himself as messiah, Israel's beloved city was divided from the Jews. At this point in the prophecy, popes are magnifying themselves in the same manner as those ancient Babylonian kings, trampling on Yahweh's law and treading His people. What should we expect to happen?

Grapes of Wrath Bible Study: Isaiah 34:1-8, 41:25, 63:1-6, Amos 4:13, Revelation 6:15-17, 14:8-11,18-20, Revelation 16 and 19:15.



Two Similar Events Prophesied - To Understand the Future, Study the Past

"And Yahshua went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to show him the buildings of the temple. And Yahshua said unto them, See you not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, **Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the world?**" "When you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso reads, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes." Matt.24:1-3,15-18.

Eusebius 263-339 - "But the people of the church in Jerusalem had been commanded by a revelation, vouchsafed to approved men there before the war, to leave the city and to dwell in a certain town of Perea called Pella. And when those that believed in Christ had come there from Jerusalem, then, as if the royal city of the Jews and the whole land of Judea were entirely destitute of holy men, the Judgment of God at length overtook those who had committed such outrages against Christ and his apostles, and totally destroyed that generation of Impious men" *Ecclesiastical History* 3.5.3.

Possibly based on the writings of Hegesippus (110-180 AD), whose writings are now mostly lost.

"for on the approach of the Roman army, **all the Christians in the province, warned, as ecclesiastical history tells us, miraculously from heaven, withdrew,** and passing the Jordan, took refuge in the city of Pella; and under the protection of that King Agrippa, of whom we read in the Acts of the Apostles, they continued some time; but Agrippa himself, with the Jews whom he governed, was subjected to the dominion of the Romans"

[Thomas Aquinas (1841). *Catena Aurea: Commentary on the Four Gospels*; Collected out of the Works of the Fathers; St. Matthew. (J. H. Newman, Ed.) (Vol. 1, p. 799-816)]

More Information regarding Abomination of Desolation will be explained in Chapter 12.

"He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape." Dan.11:42.

"But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps." Dan.11:43.

"But **tidings out of the east and out of the north** shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with **great fury** to destroy, and utterly to make away many." Dan.11:44.

Fear of Yahweh's Coming Kingdom

"Tidings that trouble him" is the knowledge that Yahshua is on His way to end Satan's reign of terror. **"I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun** shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treads clay." Isaiah 41:25. **"For as the lightning comes out of the east,** and shines even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." Matthew 24:27. Satan wished to take Yahweh's place in the **"sides of the north"** but he was cast down to the earth. See Isaiah 14:12-16.

"Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the **devil** is come down unto you, having **great wrath** because he knows that he has but a short time." Rev.12:12.

"And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the **glorious holy mountain;** yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him." Dan.11:45.

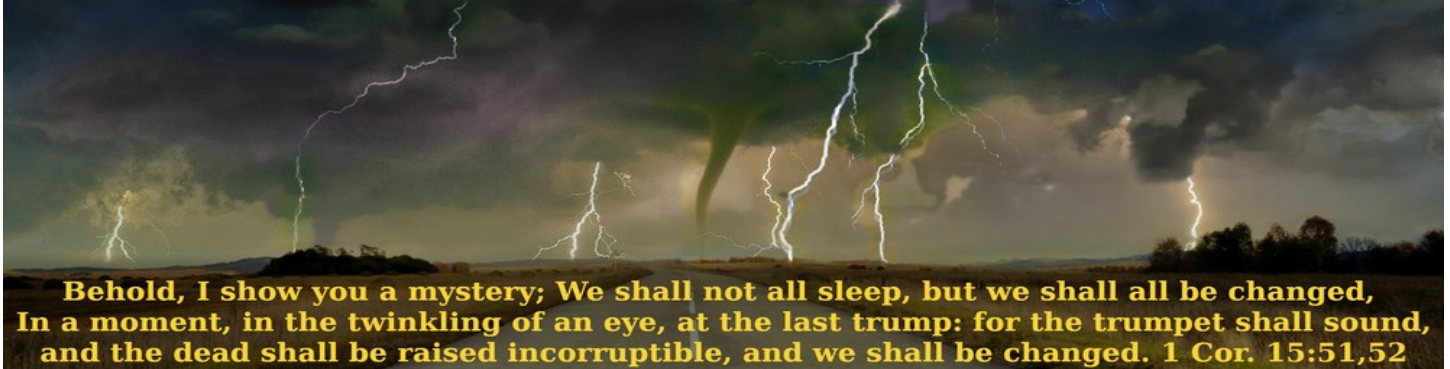
Plans for a Future Roman Catholic Building in Jerusalem

Catholics have maintained a high level of interest in Jerusalem throughout their history. The First Crusade was launched in 1095 with Pope Urban II supporting a military takeover of the city from Muslim control. (See p.84). Four Crusader states were eventually established in the region and a Crusader presence remained there in some form until the loss of the last major Crusader stronghold in the Siege of Acre in 1291. Yet to this day, the church hasn't lost their interest in Jerusalem. Many Catholics still make pilgrimages to the Holy Land, especially to the old city of Jerusalem.

The Holy See owns several properties in Israel which they would like to build on, particularly a plot of land on Mount Zion in Jerusalem.

"Israel and the Vatican signed an agreement in 1993 dealing with property and tax rights for Roman Catholic Church properties in Israel, which paved the way for the opening of full diplomatic relations between the two states in 1994, but several outstanding issues remained, leading to on-again off-again negotiations over the years." *Israel-Vatican deal on land use said imminent*, by Gavriel Fiske, *The Times of Israel*, June 6, 2013.

For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of Yahweh: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words. 1 Thessalonians 4:16-18



Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 1 Cor. 15:51,52

IT'S ALL ABOUT END-TIME EVENTS

Chapter 12

1. And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which stands for the children of your people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time your people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.
2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.
3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.
4. But you, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.
5. Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.
6. And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?
7. And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that lives forever that it *shall be* for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.
8. And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things*?
9. And he said, Go your way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.
10. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.
11. And from the time *that* the daily shall be taken away, and the abomination that makes desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.
12. Blessed *is* he that waits, and comes to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.
13. But go your way till the end *be*: for you shall rest, and stand in your lot at the end of the days.

The Wise Will Understand 1290, 1260, 2300, 1335

At the time of the end...all these things shall be finished.

1. The king of the south shall push at him:
2. The king of the north shall come against him (enter into countries, and overflow)
3. He shall enter also into the glorious land, (many *countries* overthrown: except Edom, Moab, and chief of the children of Ammon)
4. The land of Egypt shall not escape (shall have power over gold, silver, and precious things of Egypt: Libyans and Ethiopians at his steps)
5. Tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him:
6. He shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.
7. He shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain;
8. He shall come to his end, and none shall help him.
9. Michael shall **stand up**,
10. There shall be a **time of trouble**, such as never was:
11. At that time your people shall be **delivered**,
12. Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall **awake**, some to everlasting **life**, and some to **shame and everlasting contempt**.
13. They that be **wise shall shine**; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars **forever** and ever.

"And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that lives for ever that *it shall be* for a **time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power** of the holy people, all these *things shall be finished.*" Dan 12:7.

How long shall it be to the End of these wonders?	
Time	360
Times	360 + 360 = 720
1/2 Time	180
Subtotal	1260
Plus time taken to scatter power of the holy people	?
Total	1260 + ? = _____ "all these things finished" This space intentionally left blank.

BUT WHERE TO START COUNTING?

"And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things*? And he said, Go your way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end. ...but the wise shall understand. And from the time that the daily shall be taken away, and the abomination that makes desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." Dan.12:8-11.

CLUES to Identify the **DAILY**

Remember... Daniel chapters 8-11 have clues to identify what "*Daily*" is. These prophecies explain that the "**daily**" is something regarding worship, with the meaning of continual or perpetual.

An example occurred in 168 BC when Antiochus installed an idol in the temple, enacted **laws against holy days**, and forbid Torah. Another example occurred when Rome destroyed Jerusalem in 70 AD. Again religious customs and practices were forbidden, **the Torah, Sabbath, and religious festivals banned**. Popes also tried to change Yahweh's laws: **Sabbath to Sunday, Passover to Easter, adding other holidays like Christmas and Halloween**. The whole assembly was "given over" to Satan for their "transgression" because they "**cast down the truth**" and persecuted Yahweh's people. These are all examples of "daily" being taken away.

As we contemplate Daniel's prophecy, we should be alert, watching for Yahweh's days or commands (something perpetual) to be replaced with man's laws. Yahweh's Spirit will give us insight to recognize the proper fulfillment. Daniel's prophecy was given to **protect** us. ***Just as Christians were spared destruction in 70 AD, those who understand will be protected.*** Read about wise virgins in Matthew 25:1-13 and notice their extra oil is the Holy Spirit. We are near the "time of the end" of Daniel 11:40 and we need to understand this prophecy. If we examine events at Jerusalem during its last days, an **interesting pattern appears**.

"And **from the time that the daily shall be taken away**, and the abomination that makes desolate set up, **there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.**" Dan.12:11.

Timeline of Jerusalem's Destruction by Rome	
S T A R T	<p style="background-color: yellow;">Daily taken away</p> <p>Passover 63 AD (April 3, 63 AD)</p> <p>According to events at that time and dates of reigning high priests and governors, 63 AD is the correct year for James' death, not 62 AD. (See the following chart of High Priests).</p> <p>Other dates in this chapter were supplied from historical sources, or best projected dates, one source being josphus.org</p>
	<p>James "was in the habit of entering alone into the temple, and was frequently found upon his knees begging forgiveness for the people, so that his knees became hard like those of a camel, in consequence of his constantly bending them in his worship of God, and asking forgiveness for the people." Hegesippus quoted by Eusebius, Church History, 2. 23</p> <p>Death of James the Just - "Daily" intercession taken away: "Now James was so wonderful a person, and was so celebrated by all others for righteousness, that the judicious Jews thought this to have been the occasion of that siege of Jerusalem, which came on presently after his martyrdom; and that it befell them for no other reason than that impious fact they were guilty of against him. Josephus therefore did not refuse to attest thereto in writing, by the words following: - 'These miseries befell the Jews by way of revenge for James the Just, who was the brother of Jesus (Yahshua) that was called Christ, on account that they had slain him who was a most righteous person.'" Ecclesiastical History II, 23.19,20, by Eusebius about 330 AD. (Zech.11:14)</p>
	Abomination that makes Desolate
+ 1 2 9 0	<p style="background-color: yellow;">1290 days later</p> <p>Oct.13, 66 AD</p> <p>"And from the time that the daily shall be taken away, and the abomination that makes desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." Dan.12:11.</p> <p>In 66 AD, after a riotous summer by Jews against Roman injustice, tensions escalated in Jerusalem to the point that rebels gained control of the city. By Sept. 26 former high priest Ananias and his brother Hezekiah were killed. At this point remaining Roman troops began their last defense and in a few days were also dead.</p> <p>Zealot Menahem, grandson of Judas the Galilean, exploited the absence of rule by asserting himself absolute ruler. Menahem continued acting the part of anointed king, even entering the Temple in royal robes surrounded by armed guards. Therefore by October 13 a false messiah had publicly set up his abomination. While the rest of the city mourned and awaited sure retribution from Rome (which arrived at Beth-Horon on Nov.7), Christians were sure to see the hot-tempered, blood-thirsty Zealots triumphantly parading through the temple as "the sign" given by Yahshua.</p>
	<p style="background-color: yellow;">"When you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso reads, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes." Matt.24:1-3, 15-18.</p> <p>Anyone who didn't leave immediately was in danger of being killed over suspicion of being Pro-Roman. Twelve hundred-ninety days had passed since James' murder. Christians recognized this rebellious, counterfeit "messiah" as fulfillment of the "abomination of desolation standing where it ought not."</p> <p>"For when the city was about to be captured and sacked by the Romans, all the disciples were warned beforehand... to remove from the city, doomed as it was to utter destruction. On migrating from it they settled at Pella, the town already indicated, across the Jordan. It is said to belong to Decapolis." de Mens. et Pond., 15.</p>

List of Israel's Last High Priests - Proving the Exact Year of James' Death

L I S T C O U N T S D O W N T O T H E L A S T P R I E S T	21	6-15 AD	Annas (Ananus son of Seth). Father of five sons who were High Priests, and one son-in-law who was also High Priest	Luke 3:1,2; John 18:12,13
	20	15-16 AD	Ismael son of Fabus.	
	19	16-17 AD	Eleazar son of Ananus.	
	18	17-18 AD	Simon son of Camithus.	
	17	18-36 AD	Josephus Caiaphas son-in-law to Ananus.	Luke 3:1,2; John 18:12,13
	16 (11)	36-37 AD (and in 44 AD)	Jonathan son of Ananus.	
	15	37-41 AD	Theophilus, his brother, and son of Ananus.	
	14	41-43 AD	Simon Cantatheras son of Boethus.	
	13	43 AD	Matthias, brother of Jonathan and son of Ananus.	
	12	43-44 AD	Elioneus son of Simon Cantatheras.	
	10	44-46 AD	Josephus son of Camydus.	
	9	46-58 AD	Ananias son of Nebedeus. High Priest when Paul plead his case.	Acts 24:1
	8	58 AD	Jonathas	
	7	58-62 AD	Ismael son of Fabi.	
	6	62-63 AD	Joseph Cabi son of Simon.	
	* 5 *	63 AD	Ananus son of Ananus only reigned for a short time in 63 AD and killed James the Just during this time.	Gal.1:19; Acts 15:6-13
	4	63 AD	Joshua/Jesus son of Damneus.	
	3	63-64 AD	Joshua/Jesus son of Gamla. He was killed by the Idumeans in 68 AD.	
	2	65-66 AD	Matthias son of Theophilus was killed by Zealots during the <i>First Jewish-Roman War</i> .	
	1	67-70 AD	Phannias son of Samuel.	

"And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that lives for ever **that it shall be for a time, times, and an half**; and **when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people**, all these *things* shall be finished." Dan.12:7.

Timeline of Jerusalem's Destruction by Rome

+ 1 2 6 0	<p>1260 days (after 1290)</p> <p>March 26, 70 AD</p>	<p>Again this prophecy is definitely end-time prophecy, however an interesting comparison in the war of the Jews shows that after rebel leaders set up their abomination in the temple there were 1260 days of continuous rebel rule in Jerusalem before Rome arrived to besiege their capital city after which the power of the Jews was scattered.</p> <p>With Vespasian en route to Rome in his role as Emperor, his son Titus was put in charge of the war. Spring of 70 AD found Titus and troops marching to Jerusalem where they began a siege of approximately 5 months. He arrived outside the walls of Jerusalem soon after the date of March 26, 70 AD. When Titus arrived, warring factions inside Jerusalem temporarily stopped fighting each other to repel their joint enemy. Terrorized citizens looked to Romans for help from horrors they had experienced, only to be unmercifully and cruelly slaughtered. Jews were having a time of trouble like they had never experienced before, but conditions grew worse until multitudes perished with their temple on the 10th day of the month Av (5th Jewish month). Solomon's temple had been destroyed exactly 656 years earlier on the same day by Babylon in 586 BC.</p>
-----------------------	---	--

"Blessed is he that **waits**, and comes to the **thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.**" Dan 12:12.

Timeline of Jerusalem's Destruction by Rome

+ 1 3 3 5	<p>1335 days after 1290</p> <p>June 9, 70 AD</p>	<p>Again this prophecy is exclusively end-time related, however just for symbolic interest, June 9, 70 AD would be 1335 days following Menahem's abomination set up in the temple, which act resulted in Jerusalem's desolation. Is there a significant event near this date?</p> <p>Notice troops breached Jerusalem's outer wall on May 25, 70 AD and the second wall just 5 days later, but fighting near this wall continued until June 4 before it was finally razed. After securing the area, Titus ordered a pause in fighting, then spent 4 days paying rewards to his soldiers in direct view of the remaining wall, insuring that Jewish spectators were impressed by the strength and number of his army.</p>
-----------------------	---	---

END-TIME PROPHECY: "And he said unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and **my reward is with me**, to give every man according as his work shall be." Rev.22:10-12.

"And he said unto me, **Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary (holy) be cleansed (made right/justified).**" Dan.8:14.

My Reward is with Me - Blessed is He that Waits

2 3 0 0 + 1 3 3 5	<p>2300 days since James' death</p> <p>July 19, 69 AD</p> <p>and (add) or wait 1335 after 2300</p>	<p>The War of the Jews: Caesar Nero was touring Greece when the Jewish revolt burst out. Since Vespasian was close at hand, he became commanding general of the endeavor. Together with his son Titus, they gathered troops and marched into Judea for a strategic war, taking the countryside town by town. Josephus was captured at Jotapata, July 22, 67 AD. Titus plead with his father not to kill the Jewish commander and was "the main influence in saving the prisoner's life." Afraid for his life, Josephus asked to speak with Vespasian privately, at which point he predicted, "You are to be Caesar, O Vespasian, and Emperor, you and this your son." Wars 3.8,9 401. At first Josephus was not believed. Then in 69 AD, Emperors Galba and Otho both died. Hearing that Vitellius was the new ruler, Vespasian's soldiers proclaimed him emperor on July 1, 69 AD. Several things happened in quick succession:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1). After a short delay Vespasian accepted his soldiers choice, 2). He then decided to take control of Egypt and sent a letter to the governor, 3). Troops in Egypt, Europe, and Syria quickly pledged allegiance, 4). Titus now requested that Josephus be liberated. Remembering Josephus' prophecy, Vespasian set him free, although he had to wait at least another 1335 days before the war was entirely over. <p>These four events happened approximately 2300 days after the death of James the Just, the 2300th day being July 19, 69, (and to wait another 1335 days reaches to March 15, 73 AD).</p>
---	---	--

PUZZLE - Underlined Letters Show **What the Son Gives to His Faithful** - Find Out When!

___	"Then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draws near. " Luke 21:27,28.
___	"If the Son therefore shall make you free ; you shall be free indeed. " John 8:36.
___	Yahshua said, "The Spirit of Yahweh is upon me: because Yahweh has anointed me to preach good tidings to the meek; he has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives , and the opening of the prison to <i>them that are bound</i> ;" Isa.61:1.
___	You shall hallow the _____ th year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and you shall return every man to his possession, and you shall return every man to his family. Lev.25:10.
50	

Daniel 11:14 showed events to kick-off 2300 years: "**robbers ...shall exalt themselves** to establish-or start the vision." What about actual days? In this pattern what would that be? "And he said unto me, **Unto two thousand and three hundred days**; then shall the holy be cleansed (made right or justified)." Dan.8:14.

2300 Days, Then Shall the Holy be Justified	
<p>2300 days after Zealots exalted themselves in their victory at the battle of Beth-Horon -</p> <p>From Nov. 26-27, 66 AD</p> <p>--TO--</p> <p>March 15, 73 AD</p>	<p>Another 2300 application in the War of the Jews: After the riots of 66 AD, Herod Agrippa II fled to Antioch to discuss his defeat with the Roman governor of Syria. Meanwhile the Roman garrison was overrun and Menahem asserted messianic kingship. Cestius finally arrived outside Jerusalem's walls, but delayed, then retreated just when citizens were ready to open their gates. The battle of Beth-Horon was fought as Zealots trailed Roman soldiers and killed nearly an entire legion in their retreat. Jewish rebels exulted over their enemies carrying off weapons, war engines, and supplies as they returned to the city singing victoriously on November 26-27 of 66 AD.</p> <p>"This reverse of Cestius proved disastrous to our whole nation; for those who were bent on war were thereby still more elated and, having once defeated the Romans, hoped to continue victorious to the end." Josephus, Life 5-6 22-24.</p> <p>Historically the 2300 year prophecy of chapter 8 started with Rome exalting themselves. A pattern appears when applying the same principle here. Counting from rebel exaltation at Beth-Horon - 2300 days later would be March 15, 73 AD. At this point final events were transpiring in the siege of Masada which was the end of the First Jewish-Roman War. Thirty-two days later (at the end of a 2-3 month long siege) Roman soldiers broke through Masada's wall. (Hos.5:7). Expecting a battle, they were surprised by silence. All rebels had either died or committed suicide. (Only a few survivors hid in a cistern). Finally the war was over.</p>

END-TIME PROPHECY: "O Zion, that brings good tidings, get up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that brings good tidings, lift up your voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your Mighty One! Behold, Yahweh Almighty will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward is with him**, and his work before him. He shall feed his **flock** like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young." Isa.40:9-11. **(Flock = Followers)**

The Significant Event – TEN YEARS	
<p>2300 days after rebels established their new government Dec.66AD</p> <p>--- April 16, 73 AD</p> <p>Turns out to also be... Exactly 10 YEARS after James' death</p>	<p>Counting back 2300 days from Masada's fall, Apr.16, 73, we arrive at December 30, 66 AD. Jewish Zealots established their new government around this time. Several actions were immediately taken after the Battle of Beth-Horon (Nov.25) from which we can calculate an approximate beginning of Jewish independent rule. These first actions were:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Pro-war factions gathered and persuaded people to join their side. 2. Bands of fighters retaliated against the mistreatment and killing of Jews by pro-Romans. 3. Jerusalem leaders appointed regional commanders in the new government, including Josephus in the Galilee region. 4. The man responsible for the death of James the Just, Ananus son of Ananus was appointed supreme commander to have control over the affairs of Jerusalem. 5. They began to repair walls, prepare war instruments, and train young men as soldiers. 6. First year coins stamped "Jerusalem the Holy" began to be minted in support of the war. <p>Exactly ten years after the date of James' martyrdom (Passover, 63 AD), the Jewish nation was no more, including the last Zealot hold-out, for on Passover, April 16, 73 AD Masada was completely and entirely under Roman control.</p>

Timeline of Final Events in Old Jerusalem

160s BC.....	Jewish ambassadors sent to Rome to make an alliance.
63 BC.....	Roman Military General Pompey captured Jerusalem.
47/46 BC.....	Hezekiah/Ezekias asserts himself a saviour and is killed (490 yrs. after Cyrus' decree).
35 BC.....	Aristobulus High Priest, Jews adore, but Herod kills him (484 yrs. after 2 nd decree) p.115
4 BC.....	Yahshua was born, Herod the Great died, Judas of Galilee asserted himself a saviour.
6 AD.....	Judea came under direct Roman rule.
27 AD.....	Yahshua began his ministry at about 30 years old. (Luke 3:23) [483 yrs after 3 rd decree].
30 AD summer.....	Yahshua predicted Jerusalem's destruction in 40 years. ("Jonah's sign" at Nineveh).
31 AD Passover.....	Yahshua was crucified.
47 AD.....	Jacob and Simon, sons of Judas of Galilee assert themselves saviours and are killed.
Apr. 3, 63 Passover.....	James the Just was killed at the instigation of Ananus ben Ananus.
May 19-Jun.18, 66.....	Clash between Jews & Gentiles in Caesarea escalated & spread throughout Judea.
Aug. 66.....	The twice daily sacrifice for the emperor was discontinued.
Sept.25, 66.....	King Agrippa's troops forced out of Jerusalem. Roman garrison lasts only few days.
Sept.26, 66.....	Former High Priest Ananias and his brother Hezekiah were killed.
Oct.13, 66.....	Menahem proclaimed himself Messiah about this date ~1290 days after James' death.
Oct.15-16, 66.....	Gov. of Syria, Cestius Gallus and the 12th Legion departed Antioch marching South.
Oct.20-26, 66.....	Cestius Gallus conquered Joppa, killing 8,400 citizens.
Oct.27-Nov.3, 66.....	Rebels in Galilee cities flushed out by Roman troops.
Nov.7, 66.....	During Sukkot, Romans march through Beth-Horon and make camp at Gibeon.
Nov.11-13, 66.....	Negotiations fail and ambassadors killed.
Nov.14-16, 66.....	Rebels pursued to Jerusalem. Cestius camped on Mt. Scopus to gather supplies.
Nov.17, 66.....	Cestius advanced to Jerusalem, burned suburbs, and camped near the royal palace.
after 5 days.....	Cestius Gallus was on the verge of gaining entry to the gate of the temple.
Nov.22-25, 66.....	Cestius retreated without reason; was attacked all the way to the pass at Beth-Horon.
Nov.25, 66.....	Battle of Beth-Horon: Romans lost 5,780 fighters and their standard. Cestius fled.
Nov.26-27, 66.....	Jewish rebels returned victorious from Beth-Horon with weapons, supplies and loot.
Dec.30, 66.....	Jewish Nationalists established "Jerusalem the Holy" (this date approx. by calculation).
July 22, 67.....	Josephus captured at Jotapata.
Aug. 67.....	Jerusalem citizens were infuriated when they heard about Josephus' surrender.
Fall-Winter 67.....	Civil war in Judea.
Winter 67/68.....	Terror increased in the city as rebel ranks in Jerusalem swelled.
Feb. 68.....	High Priests Ananus ben Ananus and Jesus/Joshua ben Gamalas both were killed.
Feb/Mar. 68.....	Deserters fled to Vespasian begging that he take control, instead he attacked Gadara.
Jun.9, 68.....	Nero died. Vespasian delayed attack on Jerusalem until political situation known.
Jan.15, 69.....	Emperor Galba was assassinated.
Apr.16, 69.....	Emperor Otho committed suicide.
July 1, 69.....	Vespasian was first proclaimed emperor by his troops.
July 19, 69.....	Josephus given liberty, Titus in command of war (approx. ~2300 since James' death).
Dec.20, 69.....	Emperor Vitellius executed by Vespasian's soldiers in war at Rome.
Dec.69.....	Titus dispatched from Alexandria to finish war (was securing Rome's grain supply).
Mar.26, 70.....	Continuous rebel control of Jerusalem up to this time (~1260 days since Menahem).
Apr.14, 70, Passover.....	Titus' troops were watching factions in Jerusalem destroy each other.
May 1, 70.....	Titus moved northwest of Jerusalem's wall - close to Psephinus tower - in the siege.
May 25, 70.....	Jerusalem's 1st outer wall was breached by Roman troops.
May 30, 70.....	Roman troops breached the 2nd wall, but continued the struggle until June 4.
Jun.9, 70.....	Titus spent 4 days paying rewards to soldiers about this time (~1335 since Menahem).
July 14, 70.....	There were no more animals to continue the daily temple sacrifice.
Aug.30, 70.....	Temple destroyed by fire on 10th Av (anniversary - Babylon's destruction of Jerusalem).
Sept.8, 70.....	Romans controlled the entire city - official date of Jerusalem's fall.
Apr.16, 73, Passover.....	Romans conquer Masada. (~2300 days after Rebel Gov. began; 10 yrs. after James' death).

What will happen? Could there be something so significant and important to Yahweh (like a perpetual law – a **daily**), that its removal starts earth's final events? Will the "**Abomination**" be exalted at 1290 days making the world **desolate** after 3 ½ years (42 months / 1260 days)? Does 2300 days/years conclude at the last **Jubilee** when liberty is proclaimed? Is there a blessing coming to faithful ones who **wait** another 1335 days? What about a grand finale of **plagues**? Could this climax exactly 10 years after that "**daily**" was removed?

Who can orchestrate circumstances such as that? "The things which are impossible with men are possible with the Almighty." Luke 18:27. "I am Yahweh: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images. Behold, the former things are **come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.**" Isa.42:9. Yahweh "has determined the times before appointed, ...Because **he has appointed a day, in which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he has ordained;** whereof he has given assurance unto all men, in that he has raised him from the dead." Acts 17:24,26.

Did you know? The very One who gave the 2300 prophecy was called "Wonderful Numberer." In Daniel 8:13 the word **certain** in Hebrew is "**Palmowniy**": meaning - **Wonderful Numberer.**

"Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that **certain (Wonderful Numberer)** which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?" Dan.8:13. **The Wonderful Numberer answered, "2300 days."**

"Many, O Yahweh my Mighty One are your wonderful works which you have done, and your thoughts which are toward us: they **cannot be reckoned** up in order unto you: if I would declare and speak of them, **they are more than can be numbered.**" Ps.40:5.

"But go your way till the end be: for you shall rest, and stand in your lot at the end of the days." Dan.12:13.

"Behold, Yahweh has proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say to the daughter of Zion, Behold, your salvation comes; behold, **his reward is with him,** and his work before him. And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of Yahweh: and you shall be called, Sought out, A **city not forsaken.**" Isa.62:11-12.

Only holy, redeemed and sought out people will inhabit the heavenly city called **New Jerusalem.**

)	ADMIT ONE ONLY	(
) 1		1 (
) 4	In my Father's house are many mansions: ...I go to	4 (
) 4	prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a	4 (
) 0	place for you, I will come again, and receive you to	0 (
) 0	myself; that where I AM, there you may be also.	0 (
) 1		1 (
)	ADMIT ONE ONLY	(

How To Get Your Very Own Ticket:

How much money needed? Isa.52:3 _____

How much is it actually worth? Mat.16:24-26 _____

How it is obtained? John 3:16,36 _____

Isn't there something to do? Mat.22:37-40; John 14:15; Rev.22:14; _____

How will it help those around me? Jam.1:27; Mic.6:8 _____

What benefit will it give me now? Ps.119:165; Isa.26:3 _____

How much could it cost me? Mat.10:37-39 _____

How long could it take? Mat.24:13 _____

"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which does so easily beset us, and let us **run with patience the race** that is set before us, **Looking unto Yahshua** the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of Yahweh." Heb.12:1,2.

Answer #####	NUMBER FUN WITH A BLESSING	#####	Totals
	Start with the amount of shekels Nehemiah took for being governor of Jerusalem. Nehemiah 5:14,15.		
	Add the amount of days there will be after the Daily is taken away until the Abomination of Desolation is set up. Daniel 12:11.		
	Add the prophetic Time, Times and a Half that is promised in Daniel 12:7 without including any additional time for scattering. See page 181.		
	Subtract the number of prophets that Obadiah hid in caves from Jezebel. 1Kings 18:13.		
	Subtract the number of years Yahweh said the nations would have to serve the king of Babylon before he would be punished. Jeremiah 25:11,12.		
	Add the number of hills containing Yahweh's cattle mentioned in Psalm 50:10.		
	Add the number of righteous souls Abraham estimated when he began to bargain for Lot's safety in Sodom. Genesis 18:24.		
	Divide by the number of times Yahshua told Peter to forgive in Matthew 18:22.		
	Subtract the years Nebuchadnezzar lived in the fields and ate grass. Daniel 4:25,33.		
	Add the days Daniel and his friends requested to prove their diet superior. Daniel 1:12.		
	Add the number of men Nebuchadnezzar saw walking unharmed in the fiery furnace. Daniel 3:25.		
	Add the year BC when King Cyrus issued his decree for Jewish exiles to return to Jerusalem. See page 50.		
	Subtract the total amount owed by two debtors which a certain creditor forgave in Luke 7:41 to discover the number of days Belshazzar lived after he saw the writing on his palace wall. Daniel 5:30.		
	Add the number of Israelites included in the census taken during the second year after their Exodus from Egypt. Numbers 2:32.		
	Subtract the price of silver pieces for books which believers burned at Ephesus. Acts 19:19.		
	Subtract the shekels of silver which Achan hid in the ground under his tent. Joshua 7:21.		
	Divide by the years that Noah lived after the flood. Genesis 9:28.		
	Add the age of Lamech when he died. Genesis 5:31.		
	Subtract the amount of time promised in Daniel 8:14 until the holy is justified, cleansed, or made right.		
	Add the approximate length of time between Exodus and Solomon's temple according to Acts 13:17-22. (See page 51).		
	Add the ages of both Moses and his brother Aaron when they spoke to Pharaoh about letting their people go from Egypt. Exodus 7:7.		
	Add the age of Noah when his eldest son, Japheth was born. Gen.5:32.		
	Add the number of years Israel ate manna during their journey to the Promised Land (Ex.16:35) to discover how long "blessed" people MUST WAIT.		
	Bonus question: Where in the Bible is this "BLESSED" number found?		

Answer Key on page 195

"Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

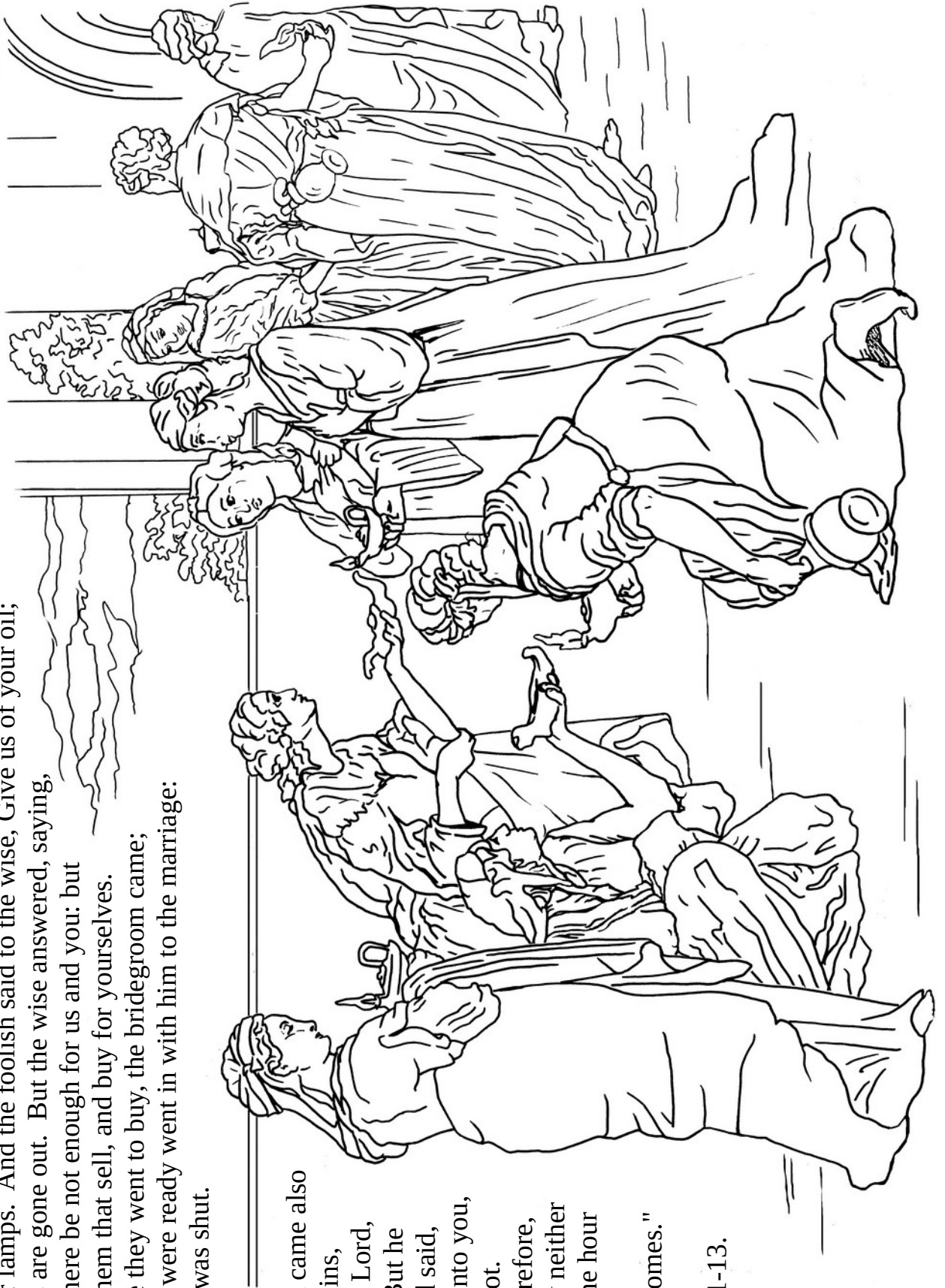
And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom comes; go out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man comes."

Matthew 25:1-13.



Things About the Holy Spirit You Might Not Know...

- The Holy Spirit was given to **Joseph** to interpret **dreams**. Gen.41:15,16,38.
- Yahweh put His Holy Spirit within **Moses**. Num. 11:16,17, Isa.63:11.
- The Holy Spirit was given to **seventy elders** of Israel to **prophecy**. Num.11:25.
- **Bezaleel** had **wisdom**, understanding and knowledge from the Holy Spirit to do his work. Ex.31:2,3.
- The Holy Spirit gave a vision of **prophecy** to **Balaam**. Num.24:2.
- **Joshua** was **anointed** with the Holy Spirit to **lead** his people. Duet.34:9, Num.27:18.
- **Othniel**, **Gideon**, and **Jephthah**, were all given the Holy Spirit to win **battles** against enemies. Judg.3:9,10; 6:34; 11:29.
- **Samson** was given **strength** by the Holy Spirit to **escape**, to **kill Philistines**, and a **lion**. Judg.13:24,25; Judg.14:5,6,19; 15:14.
- King **Saul** was given the Holy Spirit at **first**. 1Sam.10:6,14, 1Chr.10:13,14.
- King **David** was anointed with the Holy Spirit and given messages. 1Sam.16:13, 2Sam.23:1,2.
- **Jahaziel** the Levite was given the Holy Spirit to **comfort** his people. 2Chr.20:14-17.
- **Zechariah** had the Holy Spirit to **preach / reprove**. 2Chr.24:20.
- King **Cyrus** of Persia was moved by the Holy Spirit to **build** Yahweh's temple. Ezz.1:1,2.
- **Isaiah** had the Holy Spirit to speak. Isa.59:21.
- **Micah** was full of the power of the Holy Spirit for **judgment**. Micah 3:8.
- **Zerubbabel** the governor, **Joshua** the high priest and others were given the Holy Spirit to build the **temple**. Zech.4:6-10, Hag.1:14, Ezz.1:5.
- While still a child **Yahshua** grew in **wisdom** and the Holy Spirit. Luke 2:40.
- The Holy Spirit **led** Yahshua into the wilderness. Luke 4:1.
- The Holy Spirit **anointed** Yahshua to **heal**, to **preach** the **gospel**, **deliverance**, **liberty**, and to point out a **time prophecy**. Luke 4:18,19, Isa.11:1-5, 61:1.
- The Holy Spirit is a **gift** of the heavenly Father. Luke 11:13.
- The Holy Spirit appeared in the form of a **dove**. John 1:32.
- Yahshua could **baptize** with the Holy Spirit. John 1:33,34.
- Yahshua spoke **divine words** by the Holy Spirit. John 3:34; 6:63.
- Yahweh wants all to **worship** in Spirit and **truth**. John 4:23, 2Thes.2:13.
- **Yahweh** is a **Holy Spirit**. John 4:24.
- Everyone that **believes** in Yahshua receives the Holy Spirit. John 7:37-39; 14:16.
- The Holy Spirit will be **in you**. John 14:17.
- David prayed for the **renewing** of the Holy Spirit in himself. Psalm 51:10.
- The Holy Spirit can be **taken** from you. Psalm 51:11,12.
- Gifts of the Holy Spirit are **prophecy**, **visions**, and **dreams**. Acts 2:17,18, Rev.1:10; 17:3; 21:10.
- **Ananias** and **Sapphira** **challenged / tested** the Holy Spirit and **died**. Acts 5:1-9.
- The Holy Spirit told **Philip** who to talk to, then **transported** him afterwards. Acts 8:29,39.
- The Holy Spirit told **Peter** to go with certain visitors. Acts 11:11,12.
- The Holy Spirit told **Agabus** about a future weather event. Acts 11:28.
- The Holy Spirit gave Daniel **interpretation** of **dreams**. Dan.4:18.
- The Holy Spirit **resurrected** Yahshua from death. Rom.1:4.
- Through the Holy Spirit **Paul** preached with mighty **signs** and **wonders**. Rom.15:19, 1Cor.2:4.
- Even a **child** can grow **strong** in the Holy Spirit. Luke 1:80.
- The Holy Spirit will give you **words** to say. Matt.10:19,20.
- Yahweh **reveals deep things** to us by the Holy Spirit. 1Cor.2:10-12.
- The Holy Spirit helps us **examine / judge** everything, not being judged ourselves. 1Cor.2:12-16.
- Yahshua's believers who follow the Holy Spirit are **not condemned**. Rom.8:1.
- The Holy Spirit **washes**, **sanctifies** and **justifies** us from sin making us **holy**. 1Cor.3:16,17; 6:11.
- The Holy Spirit makes us **righteous** by **faith**. Rom.8:4-6, Gal.5:5.
- The Holy Spirit gives **wisdom**. Acts 6:10.
- The Holy Spirit is the **Comforter** and **stays** with us. John 14:16-18,26; 15:26.

PUZZLE - ABOUT THE HOLY SPIRIT

In this puzzle locate the bold-faced, yellow highlighted words in...

"Things About the Holy Spirit You Might Not Know."

They can be found forward, backward, diagonally, up and down.

S E S O M J O S E P H Y A H S H U A F I R E M A A L A B E Z A L E E L
J C P R E M E M B E R J A H A Z I E L O L E D J C O M E D A Z S O U L
O O H I E E I F U T U R E V E A L S B I O I A C O M P R E H E N D E I
S M S A L D X A E D I E D P E T E R O L S N F O N Y U H E A R T L C B
H F U H L I E A G A B U S S H A S N L E A D E E D L U A P U U S R N E
U O R T U L H M M R N A C A D T E R I N P S M E E K N E S S B S O A R
A R Y E C A E P P I E N P O U L H F I U P I P Z M V E W S E B E W R T
L T C L O N A N F T N E O T N L I A M F H N K H N D E R E L A N A E Y
L E N L T L L I G H I E M T I T S H H I I L I K E Y D R N T B D D P K
G R I E V E E K I E A O G E C Z R E C H R J L H D M K D L T E O O M N
G M M O D S I W D J D I N N N F E A A O A A L E S E Y A L A L O V E O
S T R E N G T H E N S B A D N T N V R L S M C A U M L V U B S G E T W
E W L E I N H T O H A S K S I J E E K Y E O O L O T E I F E J T N H L
G L O R D N S I N R B H G Y I V W N G D H D M I E E P D V T J K I C E
A N G R S Y T E G D Z E C H A R I A H H S S P N T S S G W E A P O N D
U D I G D A S E V E N E L A J I N N E R A I L G H O O N O R R D F E G
G I F F T H M E R E H E G I E H G J E U W W E G G P G I R N F A V U E
N S T P H W P S G P N S F Y E R U I E L F I T S I P S O D A D V N Q G
A C M J A E R N O W R T I F U V P C H A N G E S R O T G S L G I B C B
L E W D C H O R L N I E Y G O T E R P R E T N I J I E L D E R S J F E
T R O R I T P H I L I S T I N E S R E P R O V E H R E B E L L I O N L
E N R E M A H Y B U I L D A F S J U S T I F I E S T E S T I M O N Y I
M M S A E K E O E S C A P E T R A N S P O R T E D F I K M F B N F D E
P E H M R E S U R R E C T E D I N V I T E S F A N O I N T E D S L O V
L N I S S N Y A T F T O N N A C O M I N G S D A Y S G N I H T R G B E
E T P K E N E M Y H S T R O N G E N T L E N E S S A M E W O N D E R S
H T I A F L E S H F L A S T A Y S I E G D U J K T R U T H N S D R I B
A M I G H T Y R U S H I N G W I N D R E A M S E U G N O T E S T E D O

PUZZLE KEY From page 77 **Interviewing Daniel to Decipher His Dream - Answers**

1A.Daniel	12A.dominion	20A.festivals	31D.books opened
1D.first year of Belshazzar	16U.dreadful beast	21A.commandments	31A.beast slain
2D.dream	13A.terrible	22A.made war	32A.great words and blasphemies
2A.vision by night	14A.exceedingly strong	23A.the saints	33A.body burned
3A.upon his bed	5D.it had great iron teeth	24A.yes	34A.grab dominion
4A.four winds of heaven on the sea	6D.devoured and brake in pieces	25A.time+times+1 half time	14D.prolonged
3D.four great beasts	7D.stamped residue with feet	26A.thrones set down	4U.season and time
5A.lion with eagle's wings	15A.brass nails	27A.Ancient of days	35A.came
6A.lost wings	16A.diverse	3U.hair white	5U.clouds of heaven
7A.lifted up	8D.had ten horns	28A.like snow or wool	27A.Ancient of Days
8A.made to stand on the feet as a man	17A.plucked out	10D.fire	32U.glorious kingdom
9A.given human heart	9D.little horn	11D.had wheels afire	15D.forever
10A.bear with 3 ribs in mouth	18A.man's eyes	29A.thousands served	38D.all people nations languages
11A.devoured flesh	2U.big mouth	26D.ten thousands x same	36A.prevail
20D.four headed leopard with four wings	19A. times and laws	30A.judgment set	37A.possess kingdom

Then I	*	heard	*	one	*	saint	*	speaking,			
*	and	another*	saint	said *	unto	that *	certain	saint *	which	*	
spake, *	*	How *	*	long *	*	shall *	be *	the *			
vision *	*	concerning *	*	the *	*	daily, *	*	and *			
the *		transgression *	of	desolation, *	to	give *		both *			
the *		sanctuary *		and *		the *		host *			
to *	*be	trodden *	*	under *	*	foot? *	*	And *			
he *		said *		unto *		me, *		Unto *			
two *		thousand *		and *		three *		hundred *			
days; *	*	then *	*	shall *	*	the *	*	* holy			
be *	*	* cleansed	*	(justified *	or*	made *	*	right.) *			
Understand, *	O #	son #	of*	man: #	for #	at*	the #	time #	* of	the *	
end *	*	shall #	be #	*	the #	vision.#	*	And #	he #	*	said, *
Behold, *	I *	will make #	*	you #	know #	*	what #	shall #	be *	in *	
the *	*	last #	end #	*	of #	the #	*	indignation: #	*	* for	
* at	*	the #	time #	*	appointed #	*	the #	end #	*	shall be. *	
Blessed (2-1)	are (0+1)	they (5-4)	that (4-3)	do (1+0)	his (7-6)						
commandments (2+0)	that (6-4)	they (1+1)	may (4-2)								
have (3-0)	right (5-2)	to (1+2)	the (4-1)	tree (6-3)	of (0+3)						
life, (5-1)	and (1+3)	may (8-4)	enter in (0+4)	through (6-2)	the (2+2)						
gates (6-1)	into (1+4)	the (5+0)	city. (3+2)	For (9-4)	therein (8-3)						
is the (9-3)	righteousness (6+0)	of Yahweh (4+2)	revealed (1+5)	from (3+3)							
faith to faith: (3+4)	as it is written, (5+2)	The just (justified) shall live by faith. (7-0)									
Behold (4+4)	the (6+2)	Lamb (3+5)	of (1+7)	Yahweh, (8+0)	which (3+5)						
takes (4+5)	away (2+7)	the (8+1)	sin (6+3)	of (0+9)	the (10-1)	world. (9-0)					
Yahshua said, (2+8)	"I (4+6)	am (1+9)	the (3+7)	door: (5+5)	by (10-0)						
me (1+10)	if (4+7)	any (11-0)	man (3+8)	enter (2+9)	in, (8+3)	he (0+11)					
shall (4+8)	be saved, (5+7)	and (2+10)	shall (6+6)	go (3+9)	in and out" (1+11)						

- 1 is for Red = Jasper (Ruby)
- 2 is for Orange = Sapphire
- 3 is for Yellow gold = Chalcedony (Agate)
- 4 is for Green = Emerald
- 5 is for Yellow tan = Sardonyx
- 6 is for Orange yellow = Sardius (Carnelian)

- 7 is for Silver = Chrysolite (Diamond)
- 8 is for Aqua = Beryl (Aquamarine)
- 9 is for Blue = Topaz
- 10 is for Turquoise = Chrysoprasus (Turquoise and Jade)
- 11 is for Light blue = Jacinth (light)
- 12 is for Purple = Amethyst

From page 94

From page 83 Numbering Commandments with their Correct Order 1 - 10 First set is not complete. Number 2 is missing.									
I - 5	II - 6	III - 7	IV - 8	V - 10	VI - 9	VII - 1	VIII - 4	IX - 10	X - 3
A - 4	B - 8	C - 9	D - 1	E - 3	F - 2	G - 10	H - 7	I - 5	J - 6

From page 84	Answer Key	Oxen	Rams	Lambs	Goats	Total: 199
Day 1		13	2	14	1	Day 1 subtotal: 30
Day 2		12	2	14	1	Day 2 subtotal: 29
Day 3		11	2	14	1	Day 3 subtotal: 28
Day 4		10	2	14	1	Day 4 subtotal: 27
Day 5		9	2	14	1	Day 5 subtotal: 26
Day 6		8	2	14	1	Day 6 subtotal: 25
Day 7		7	2	14	1	Day 7 subtotal: 24
Day 8		1	1	7	1	Day 8 subtotal: 10

ANSWERS for "QUEEN OF HEAVEN" Puzzle

Place **Bold-faced** names in puzzle (from pg.172)

						Q			W			S			A				
	R		V	E	N	U	S		U		L	O		A	H	I	S	I	S
	H		I					S	E	M	I	R	A	M	I	S			T
	E	A	R	T	H				E		G	L		A	N	H	E	R	A
	A		G		I	N	N	A	N	A	H	D		T	I	T			R
			D	I	A	N	N	A						T		E	N	A	T
S	U	N	N	A		J	U	N	O					R	G	R		G	E
H	N								F					A					R
R	I		M	O	T	H	E	R		C	E	R	E	S				M	A
O	V		A	S	H	E	R	A	H					U	S	H	A	S	
V	E		R		O				E										R
E	R		Y					P	A	C	H	A	M	A	M	A	D		
	S				Y				V										I
	E								E										
			S	U	N	&	M	O	O	N		G	O	D	D	E	S	S	

Other Titles include: Goddess of Goddesses, Queen of the **Universe**, Queen of Heaven and **Earth**, Earth **Mother** Goddess, **Light** of the **World**, **Shining** Light of Heaven, The Virgin Mother, The **Holy** Virgin, **Sun and Moon Goddess**, etc.

Pachamama resembles Catholic **Virgin Mary** so closely that Pachamamistas in South America celebrate both. Pachamama's greatest feast even coincides with **Shrove** Tuesday, or **Mardi Gras**.

Similar traditions show connection and names can reveal ancient sources. **Semiramis** was the original "Queen of Heaven" in Babylon, but all over the world different cultures have her counterpart: **Isis** in Egypt, **Amaterasu** in Japan, **Sunna**, **Rhea**, **Venus**, **Ushas**, **Astarte**, **Hera**, **Ishtar**, **Juno**, the Ephesian **Diana**, **Inanna**, **Asherah**, **Ceres**, etc...

Remember... Babylonian customs spread around the world after Yahweh changed their language.

Answer Key	Do You Know What DANIEL'S SYMBOLS Mean? - Puzzle	From page 90 & 91
Gold = Babylon - Greatest	Water = Peoples, nations, multitudes	White = Clean, sinless
Silver = Medes - Inferior	Wings = Swift run, fly	Time = Year
Brass = Greece - tough rule	Horn = Powerful King	Son of Man = Yahshua
Iron = Rome - strong	Speak = Blasphemy, change times and laws	Winds = Scatter nations, swift
Clay = Divided - weak	Stamp = Trample on holy	4 Winds = All directions
Rock = Yahweh's kingdom	Fire = Burn wicked	Heads = Kings
Beast = King/kingdom		Stars = Yahweh's people
Secret Message: THE WISE SHALL UNDERSTAND		

Answer	From page 188 #####	NUMBER FUN WITH A BLESSING	##### Totals
0	Start with the amount of shekels Nehemiah took for being governor of Jerusalem. Nehemiah 5:14,15.		0
1,290	Add the amount of days there will be after the Daily is taken away until the Abomination of Desolation is set up. Daniel 12:11.		1,290
1,260	Add the prophetic Time, Times and a Half that is promised in Daniel 12:7 without including any additional time for scattering. See page 181.		2,550
100	Subtract the number of prophets that Obadiah hid in caves from Jezebel. 1Kings 18:13.		2,450
70	Subtract the number of years Yahweh said the nations would have to serve the king of Babylon before he would be punished. Jeremiah 25:11,12.		2,380
1,000	Add the number of hills containing Yahweh's cattle mentioned in Psalm 50:10.		3,380
50	Add the number of righteous souls Abraham estimated when he began to bargain for Lot's safety in Sodom. Genesis 18:24.		3,430
490	Divide by the number of times Yahshua told Peter to forgive in Matthew 18:22.		7
7	Subtract the years Nebuchadnezzar lived in the fields and ate grass. Daniel 4:25,33.		0
+10	Add the days Daniel and his friends requested to prove their diet superior. Daniel 1:12.		10
+4	Add the number of men Nebuchadnezzar saw walking unharmed in the fiery furnace. Daniel 3:25.		14
536	Add the year BC when King Cyrus issued his decree for Jewish exiles to return to Jerusalem. See page 50.		550
550	Subtract the total amount owed by two debtors which a certain creditor forgave in Luke 7:41 to discover the number of days Belshazzar lived after he saw the writing on his palace wall. Daniel 5:30.		0
603,550	Add the number of Israel included in the census taken during the second year after their Exodus from Egypt. Numbers 2:32.		603,550
-50,000	Subtract the price of silver pieces for books which believers burned at Ephesus. Acts 19:19.		553,550
-200	Subtract the shekels of silver which Achan hid in the ground under his tent. Joshua 7:21.		553,350
350/	Divide by the years that Noah lived after the flood. Genesis 9:28.		1,581
+777	Add the age of Lamech when he died. Genesis 5:31.		2,358
-2,300	Subtract the amount of time promised in Daniel 8:14 until the holy is justified, cleansed, or made right.		58
+574	Add the approximate length of time between Exodus and Solomon's temple according to Acts 13:17-22. (See page 51).		632
+80 +83	Add the ages of both Moses and his brother Aaron when they spoke to Pharaoh about letting their people go from Egypt. Exodus 7:7.		795
+500	Add the age of Noah when his eldest son, Japheth was born Gen.5:32.		1,295
+40	Add the number of years Israel ate manna during their journey to the Promised Land (Ex.16:35) to discover how long "blessed" people MUST WAIT.		1,335
	Bonus question: Where in the Bible is this "BLESSED" number found?		Daniel 12:12

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS / PICTURE CREDITS

Title page:

"Daniel's Answer to the King" by Briton Riviere, 1890, Public Domain.
https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Briton_Riviere_-_Daniel's_Answer_to_the_King_(Manchester_Art_Gallery).jpg
p.4
"Jews Exile", Pixabay License: Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.
https://pixabay.com/illustrations/kingdom-temple-synagogue-jews-6196975/
p.12 - Things Daniel Would Not Eat - Pixabay License: Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.
p.13 - Things Daniel Would Eat - Pixabay License: Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.
p.23 - "Queen Victoria Statue"
"Queen Victoria Statue", Pixabay License: Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.
https://pixabay.com/photos/queen-victoria-statue-london-queen-2568487/
p.24 - "1910 - Nine Kings in One Photo"
"Nine Sovereigns at Windsor for the funeral of King Edward VII" by W. & D. Downey, May 20, 1910, Public Domain in the USA.
https://rarehistoricalphotos.com/nine-kings-one-photo/
p.32 - Musical Instruments - Pixabay License: Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.
p.41 - Sundials and Clocks - Pixabay License: Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.
p.71 - "Breaking Waves"
"Breaking Waves", by Lionel Walden, 1850, https://sothebys.com/ , Public Domain.
https://picryl.com/media/lionel-walden-breaking-waves-057f7b
p.74 - "Rainbow Clouds" Picture
"Rainbow Clouds", Pixabay License, Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.
https://pixabay.com/photos/clouds-sky-rainbow-rainbow-clouds-5704509/
p.85 - "Christian Martyrs in Rome" Picture
"The Christian Martyrs' Last Prayer" by Jean-Leon Gerome, 1863-1883, Public Domain.
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Persecution_of_Christians_in_the_Roman_Empire#/media/File:Jean-L%C3%A9on_G%C3%A9r%C3%B4me_-_The_Christian_Martyrs'_Last_Prayer_-_Walters_37113.jpg
p.95 - "Desert River Bank"
"Desert River Bank", Pixabay License: Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.
https://pixabay.com/photos/desert-river-bank-trees-sand-2792454
p.103 - "Pyrrhus bust"
"Portrait of Pyrrhus of Epirus", Naples National Archaeological Museum, Photo by Marie-Lan Nguyen, 2011, Public Domain.
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Pyrrhus_MAN_Napoli_Inv6150_n03.jpg
p.139 - "Battle of Cape Ecnomus"
Public Domain, by Saint-Aubin, 1760's, "The Naval Battle Near Ecnomus"
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:The_Naval_Battle_Near_Ecnomus_(256_BC).jpg
p.153 - "The Wailing Wall, Jerusalem"
"The Wailing Wall, Jerusalem", by Carl Werner, 1879, Public Domain.
https://commons.m.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:The_Wailing_Wall,_Jerusalem).jpg
p.156 - "The Emperor Constantine's vision of the Cross before the battle of the Milvian Bridge"
"The Emperor Constantine's vision of the Cross before the battle of the Milvian Bridge", by Theodor Boeyermans, 1635-1678, Public Domain.
https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Theodor_Boeyermans_-_The_Emperor_Constantine's_vision_of_the_Cross_before_the_battle_of_the_Milvian_Bridge.jpg
p.160 - "Martin Luther Memorial in Worms"
"Martin Luther Memorial in Worms", photo by Kim Traynor, June 17, 2014, Licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 3.0 Unported license.
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Martin-Luther-Denkmal,_Worms.JPG

p.162 - "Oxford Martyrs Plaque"

"Oxford Martyrs Plaque", by LepoRello (wikipedia), Aug. 3, 2017, Licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 4.0 International license.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Oxford_Martyrs_plaque_20170803.jpg

p.174 - "Map of Rome"

"Seven Hills of Rome", map by Renata3, April 19, 2008, Licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 4.0 International, 3.0 Unported, 2.5 Generic, 2.0 Generic and 1.0 Generic license.

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Seven_Hills_of_Rome.svg

p.175 - "Vatican"

"Vatican" Pixabay License, Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.

<https://pixabay.com/photos/san-pietro-roma-vatican-city-italy-857151/>

p.175 - "Vatican Flag"

"Vatican Flag", Pixabay License, Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.

<https://pixabay.com/photos/san-pietro-roma-vatican-city-italy-857151/>

p.175 - "Papal Tiara"

"Papal Tiara in silver with gems and pearls in the Treasury of the Basilica of St. Peter at the Vatican", MatthiasKabel, April 6, 2009, Licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 3.0 Unported, 2.5 Generic, 2.0 Generic and 1.0 Generic license.

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Papal_Tiara_with_silver_gems_pearls.jpg

p.176 - Superior General Pictures: Arturo Sosa

Arturo Sosa, Superior General de la Compania de Jesus, <https://www.flickr.com/photos/irekia/32032773414> by Irekia, January 12, 2017, Licensed under Creative Commons Attribution 2.0 Generic license.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Arturo_Sosa_in_January_2017.jpg

p.176 - Superior General Pictures: Adolfo Nicolas

Adolfo Nicolas, by Hannes Heinsar, August 26, 2008, Licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 3.0 Unported license.

<https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:AdolfoNicolas.jpg>

p.176 - Superior General Pictures: Peter Hans Kolvenbach

Peter Hans Kolvenbach, File:Peterhanskolvenbach.jpg, November 9, 2006, by Frederick Noronha (assumed, based on copyright claims), Licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 3.0 Unported license.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:KolvenbachCut.png>

p.176 - Superior General Pictures: Pedro Arrupe

Bilbao - Universidad de Deusto, Monumento a Pedro Arrupe, by Zarateman, November 5, 2017, Creative Commons CC0 1.0 Universal Public Domain Dedication.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Bilbao_-_Universidad_de_Deusto,_Monumento_a_Pedro_Arrupe.jpg

p.176 - Superior General Pictures: Jean-Baptiste Janssens

Jean-Baptiste Janssens (1889-1964), by Grentidez, April 2009, Public Domain.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Jean-Baptiste_Janssens_\(1889-1964\).jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Jean-Baptiste_Janssens_(1889-1964).jpg)

p.176 - Superior General Pictures: Wlodimir Ledochowski

Wlodimir Ledochowski, S.J. - Superior-General of the Society of Jesus, by Dudzio89, August 13, 2009, Public Domain.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Ledochowski.tif>

p.177 - "Supranational Unions"

Global map of noted supranational unions, File:BlankMap-World.svg, by NuclearVacuum, June 2009, Licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 3.0 Unported license.

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Supranational_unions.svg

p.180 - "Tornado-Lightning"

"Tornado-Lightning", Pixabay License, Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.

<https://pixabay.com/photos/highway-road-tornado-lightning-5433087>

p.199-202 - Memory Cards for Chapter 1 - Pixabay License: Free for commercial use, no attribution required, Public Domain.

Please copy and share this book as much as you like.

itsallaboutthelamb.com
mail@itsallaboutthelamb.com

MEMORY CARDS FOR CHAPTER ONE

Test your memory. Cut out and place cards face-down over the grid in Chapter One. In turn pick up 2 cards and try to match animals. When a match is made, turn face-up.



MEMORY CARDS FOR CHAPTER ONE

Test your memory with more players. Take turns picking up 2 cards. When a match is made, hold cards until game is over. Store cards in a paper envelope or a zipped-bag for future fun.

